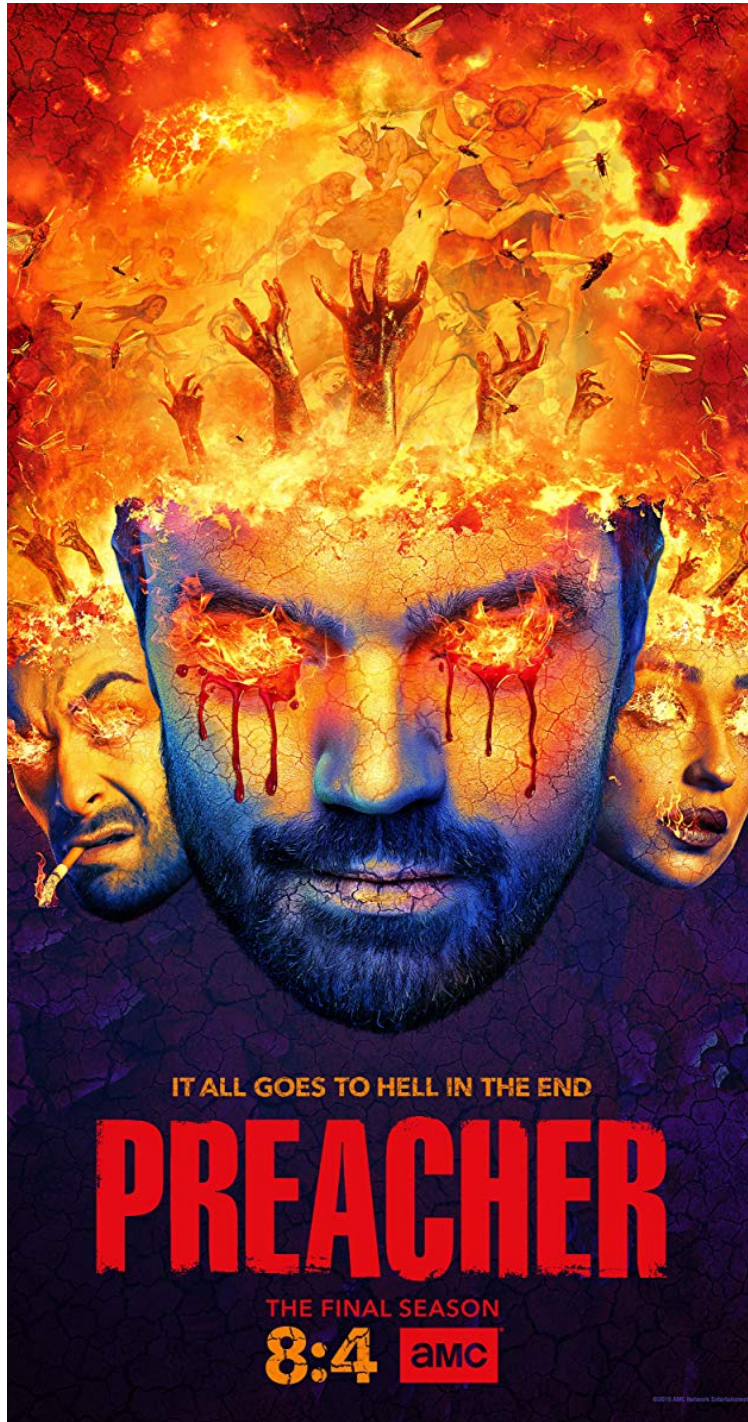


# Preacher Episode Guide

Episodes 001-043

Last episode aired Sunday September 29, 2019





© 2019 [www.tv.com](http://www.tv.com)



© 2019 [www.amc.com](http://www.amc.com)



© 2019  
[www.comingsoon.net](http://www.comingsoon.net)



© 2019  
[geekgirlauthority.com](http://geekgirlauthority.com)

The summaries and recaps of all the Preacher episodes were downloaded from <http://www.tv.com> and <http://www.amc.com> and <http://www.comingsoon.net> and <http://geekgirlauthority.com> and processed through a perl program to transform them in a  $\LaTeX$  file, for pretty printing. So, do not blame me for errors in the text 😊 😊

This booklet was  $\LaTeX$ ed on October 1, 2019 by footstep11 with `create_eps_guide v0.62`

# Contents

<b>Season 1</b>	<b>1</b>
1 Pilot . . . . .	3
2 See . . . . .	7
3 The Possibilities . . . . .	11
4 Monster Swamp . . . . .	15
5 South Will Rise Again . . . . .	19
6 Sundowner . . . . .	23
7 He Gone . . . . .	27
8 El Valero . . . . .	31
9 Finish the Song . . . . .	35
10 Call and Response . . . . .	39

<b>Season 2</b>	<b>43</b>
1 On the Road . . . . .	45
2 Mumbai Sky Tower . . . . .	49
3 Damsels . . . . .	53
4 Viktor . . . . .	57
5 Dallas . . . . .	61
6 Sokosha . . . . .	65
7 Pig . . . . .	69
8 Holes . . . . .	73
9 Puzzle Piece . . . . .	77
10 Dirty Little Secret . . . . .	81
11 Backdoors . . . . .	85
12 On Your Knees . . . . .	89
13 The End of the Road . . . . .	93

<b>Season 3</b>	<b>97</b>
1 Angelville . . . . .	99
2 Sonsabitches . . . . .	103
3 Gonna Hurt . . . . .	107
4 The Tombs . . . . .	111
5 The Coffin . . . . .	115
6 Les Enfants Du Sang . . . . .	119
7 Hilter . . . . .	123
8 The Tom/Brady . . . . .	127
9 Schwanzkopf . . . . .	131
10 The Light Above . . . . .	135

<b>Season 4</b>	<b>137</b>
1 Masada . . . . .	139
2 Last Supper . . . . .	143
3 Deviant . . . . .	147

4	Search and Rescue . . . . .	151
5	Bleak City . . . . .	155
6	The Lost Apostle . . . . .	159
7	Messiahs . . . . .	163
8	Fear of the Lord . . . . .	167
9	Overture . . . . .	171
10	End of the World . . . . .	175

**Actor Appearances** **179**



# **Season One**



# Pilot

Season 1

Episode Number: 1

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Sunday May 22, 2016  
Writer: Seth Rogen, Evan Goldberg, Sam Catlin  
Director: Seth Rogen, Evan Goldberg  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Lucy Griffiths (II) (Emily Woodrow), W. Earl Brown (Sheriff Hugo Root), Tom Brooke (Fiore), Anatol Yusef (DeBlanc), Ian Colletti (Eugene Root)  
Guest Stars: Derek Wilson (Donnie Schenck), Ricky Mabe (Miles Person), Jamie Anne Allman (Betsy Schenck), Brian Huskey (Ted Reyerson), Thomas Barbusca (Chris Schenck), Irungu Mutu (African Preacher), Allan Gaitrira (African Congregant), Miriam Fease (10 Yo Kansas Girl), Elias Hanlon (7 Yo Twin Kansas Boy), Andrei Lapionak (Russian Witness), Matt Peterson (Gary), Judith Rane (Mrs. Reyerson), Miles Wartes (Deputy), Tabatha Shaun (Goth Guitar Girl), Kristen Loree (Mrs. Root), Joseph Gallegos (Emily's 8 Yo Son), Luke Gallegos (Emily's 6 Yo Son), Madelyn Henderson (Emily's 4 Yo Daughter), Tim Mikulecky (Hedge Fund Guy), Crystal Martinez (Patsy Villanueva), Isabella Martinez (Spectator Girl)  
Summary: Preacher Jesse Custer tries to tend his flock in Annville, Texas, as best he can. As his past catches up to him, a celestial intervention is called for. . . and arrives.



**Outer Space** — A baby cries and a glowing object streaks through space. It finally slams into Earth.

**In Africa** — A preacher tells his congregation that the light and darkness are fighting again, and it is written that a prophet will come. The door blasts open, slamming the preacher to the ground. His eyes open after a moment, and the congregation cheers and says that it's a miracle. The preacher stands up and tells them to be quiet. Everyone does, and the creature possessing the preacher says that he is the chosen one... and then the preacher explodes. The congregation

runs out, screaming, and behind them something smashes out of the church.

**Annville, Texas** — A preacher, Jesse Custer, gets up from his bed and gets dressed. He walks to his rural church, the All Saints Congregational, in the towns of Annville, Texas. Later, Jesse stumbles through a sermon to a disinterested congregation, and afterward everyone gathers for a picnic. Jesse talks with Ted Reyerson and advises him to be honest with his mother when she interrupts him at dinner. The preacher finally cuts him short to talk to a boy, Chris, who has brought him a beer. Chris says that it's about his dad, Donnie Schenck. He says that he doesn't like Donnie because he's mean, and Jesse sees Donnie twisting his wife Betsy's arm. Chris asks Jesse to hurt Donnie, and Jesse points out that it's a sin just to ask. The boy says that Donnie

has it coming, and when Jesse chuckles, Chris tells him not to laugh. He says that he's heard that before Jesse became a preacher, he did things. Jesse tells Chris to bring him a beer and maybe he'll do them, and asks Chris how far he should go. He warns that Donnie will fight back and his buddies will want to help out, and Jesse will need to defend himself. Things will escalate, and violence makes violence, and finally makes nothing much at all. Jesse asks if Chris wants that, and Chris stares at him in shock. Jesse says that he might be able to help but doesn't know what, and Chris tells him to pray for him before walking off.

That night, everyone gathers to unveil the high school's new politically correct mascot. Jesse is there and finally goes to his truck to take a drink. Sheriff Hugo Root comes over and warns that they can't get rid of beloved cultural icons, and asks Jesse to stop by and visit Eugene. Jesse says that Donnie is abusing his wife, and Hugo says that he'll listen to a formal complaint. When Jesse mildly objects, Hugo admits that he was a bit uneasy when he heard Jesse was coming back. But Jesse has been quiet, and Hugo is fine with Jesse being back.

**30,000 Feet Up** — On a plane, businessmen are partying on a private plane. The bartender, Cassidy, is talking with them and steps away to go the bathroom. He finds a bible in the drawer and thumbs through it, and discovers someone has scribbled on the pages, talking about wrath as love. Cassidy looks at himself in the mirror and smiles, and then goes back. He sees the sun out the window and wonders why they're heading that direction. But then shrugs it off. Cassidy then attacks the businessmen, who grab weapons and attack him. He defends himself, killing them all. The pilot runs out and Cassidy throws a bottle into his chest. The officer calls Cassidy an abomination and pours holy water on him. Cassidy shrugs it off, asks when they'll earn, and rips out the officer's throat with his teeth. As the alarms go off, Cassidy pours himself a drink from the bottle in the pilot's chest, opens the outside door, grabs an umbrella, and throws himself out of the plane.

Jesse is eating at the diner with Emily Woodrow, and Ted is still complaining to him about his mother. Jesse tells him to be honest with him again, and the manager Gary comes over to complain that he has to seat people. Once he leaves, Emily and Jesse discuss church business. A man, Miles, comes over and tries to make conversation. Emily says that they're discussing business. Once Miles leaves, Jesse points out that it's three years since Kevin has died, and Emily can make herself available. She insists that she is but clearly isn't convinced.

In Africa, two men pull up to the now-abandoned church and go inside.

Jesse drives to Walter's house and finds him passed out on the couch. He goes to find Walter a shirt and sees a gun on the dresser.

There's a woman singing in the shower, and Jesse quickly leaves. The woman comes out of the shower and watches Jesse go, and starts singing gently to herself.

**Kansas: Not That Long Ago** — A woman, Tulip O'Hare, is driving down the road and a man grabs her from the rear seat. The car goes into a cornfield and she grabs a knife. They struggle and the man tries to drive the knife into her throat. Tulip knocks it away, pulls the man down, and bites his ear. She then gets back into the front and gets control of the car, and drives out of the cornfield and brakes to a stop. Tulip then gets the man out of the car and kills her attacker with an ear of corn. Two children come out from the nearby farmhouse and think it was awesome. Tulip explains that the killer was a bad guy and asks if their parents are there, just as Tulip's cellphone goes off with an ETA of 20 minutes. She sees some cans and gasoline nearby, and leads the children inside. Tulip says that more bad guys are coming and pours the corn shine into the taped-together cans. They suggest that she call the police, but Tulip says that they wouldn't help. She puts some chains in the cans and tapes them in a row, and explains that's how to make a bazooka.

Tulip has the children hide in the cellar and locks them in as a helicopter comes down. There are gunshots and explosions. Once the noise dies down, the children go up and find corpses everywhere. Tulip is getting into her car and apologizes for the mess, gives the children her name, and drives off.

Jesse dozes off in his truck and remembers his father making him promise before he dies. The preacher then goes into a building.

Cassidy wakes up in a crater and is upset to discover that he's been splattered apart by the impact. A cow comes over and looks down for him, and Cassidy bites the cow and drags it down.

Jesse meets with Betsy Schenck and admits that he's been asking parishioners for money. She says that Donnie is out of town and doing fine, and Jesse suggests that she should tell him if Donnie hurts her. Betsy says that Donnie beats her all the time. He asks if she could tell Hugo the same thing, and Betsy says that she doesn't want trouble. She insists that Jesse doesn't understand what's going on with her and Donnie, and she likes it. Jesse doesn't believe it, but Betsy insists.

**Russia** — Two men arrive at a church where the parishioners are saying that the Magister was leading them in worship when he exploded. They go inside and close the door behind them.

Jesse drives out of Annville and meets with Tulip. She thanks him for checking on Walter and offers to tell him about a job. Jesse insists that he's not doing jobs anymore, and tulip says that it isn't any old gig. He doesn't believe her, but Tulip figures that he doesn't miss it. Jesse says that he did, and insists that the preaching thing is working good. She doesn't believe him, and figures Jesse came back to Annville to fill his daddy's shoes. They both say they're sorry, and Tulip says that they are who they are and she's done crying about it. Jesse insists that he's not doing it, and Tulip says that something will happen if he doesn't.

The preacher goes back to his car, and Tulip calls after him that they are who they are as he drives away.

Later, Jesse goes to Hugo's house in response to Eugene wanting to see him. Hugo blends his son's dinner and gives it to Jesse, and Jesse goes up to Eugene's room. A deformed Eugene, whose mouth is all but sealed shut, invites Jesse in. He drinks his supper through a straw, and says that he hasn't been to church because Hugo figures he'd be a distraction. Eugen figures that God doesn't want him there because he's mad at him. Jesse admits that what Eugene did was wrong, but the boy confirms that he's sorry about it and says that God forgives him. Eugene says that he used to pray to God and would hear him, but now God doesn't talk to him. Jesse assures him no matter what someone does, God has to be there for them. He assures Eugene that if someone prays then God will say something. Relieved, Eugene hugs him.

Jesse goes to a bar to drink, and the news is running a story about an explosion at a Church of Scientology. Cassidy comes in and asks for a bottle of 10-year-old whiskey. As he takes a drink from the bottle, Jesse looks over at him. Cassidy ask where he is but Jesse can't tell what he's saying and the newcomer moves on. Donnie and his friends come in, dressed as Civil War soldiers from a local reenactment, and Donnie punches Jesse. Furious, he says that no one talks to Betsy without talking to him first. He invites Jesse to show them what a tough guy he is.

Cassidy is on the phone telling the man at the other end that he doesn't know how they keep finding him. The man tells him to hold up and lie low, and hangs up.

Donnie tells the bar patrons not to believe what they hear, and says that he knows who told Jesse what is going on. As he goes off to deal with Chris, Jesse tells Donnie not to touch him. The preacher stands up and repeats himself, and tells Donnie not to do it.

Donnie asks what Jesse is going to do if he doesn't listen, and Jesse says that he'd hear a noise and Donnie will be the one making it. Unimpressed, Donnie takes his jacket off and throws a punch at Jesse, who easily blocks it, breaks a bottle over his head, and takes him down. Donnie's friends charge over and Jesse takes them out as well. Cassidy comes back and knocks out one of them. Jesse then goes over to Donnie and asks if he's ready for the noise now. Hugo comes in and tells Jesse that's enough, but Jesse breaks Donnie's arm.

Later, Jesse and Cassidy are locked up in the same cell. Jesse admits that he's a lousy preacher, and that Tulip was right about saying he should never have come back there. Cassidy wants to hear about Jesse's story, and Jesse says that he broke a promise a thousand times. Unimpressed, Cassidy says that the world could do with less faith, and says that he has no hope in the world. Emily posts Jesse's bail, and he thanks Cassidy for his help before he goes.

Emily drives Jesse to the church and he tells her that he's quitting. He thought he could make it work but he is who he is. Jesse thanks Emily for everything that she's done, and then gets out. Emily tells him that she's not going to beg him to stay because he was never really there, so his leaving won't make a difference.

As Jesse lights up a cigarette, Ted calls and complains about his mother. Jesse hears something slamming in the church, tells Ted that he has to call him back, and goes inside. The lights are out but no one seems to be there. Jesse sits down on a pew and prays to God and demands an answer or that's it. He drops to his knees and asks God to forgive him. There's no answer, and

Jesse sits back down and lights a cigarette. The door creaks open behind him, and an invisible force moves down the aisle, crying like a baby. It slams into Jesse, throwing him back against the altar.

Jesse remembers his father telling him that much bigger things are coming for him, so Jesse has to be one of the good guys. Crying, Jesse promises and his father says to stop because Custers fight, they don't cry. Then someone shoots him.

Three days later, Jesse wakes up in bed and Emily says that they figured Jesse was okay once his fever broke. Cassidy is in the attic cursing at the air conditioner, and Emily says that Cassidy came around to check on Jesse and found him passed out. She explains that Cassidy moved in and is working as a handyman, and she didn't cancel the service because she knew Jesse wanted to announce that he was leaving. Jesse gets dressed and Emily goes to set out the programs.

As Jesse walks to the church, Ted comes up and Jesse tells him that it isn't the time. Ted goes on about his issues, and Jesse tells him to be brave and tells his mother the truth. Ted stares at him and repeat the words, and then smiles and runs off. Jesse hears something echoing in the air, but nobody else does.

As a local performs on the electrical guitar, Tulip comes in and sits down. Cassidy is in the back and looks at her with interest.

Jesse goes to the podium and says that there's no sermon. Donnie and his family are in the congregation, and Jesse says that he's let everyone down. He admits that he's a bad preacher, and figures that apologizing doesn't help anything. Jesse looks out at everyone staring at him, and then says that he can't quit because he's been quitting on everyone and everything for far too long. He tells the congregation that they deserve a good preacher and that's what they're going to get. Jesse is going to fight and pray for the sinner, and offer peace for the restless.

Bullies pick on Eugene.

Tulip paints her toenails.

Cassidy drinks and holds his hand out into the sunshine, and watches it burn.

Jesse says that he's going to speak forth the word of God.

Ted flies to Florida to see his mother, repeating Jesse's words. He arrives at her retirement home and tells his mother that he would appreciate it if she'd stop calling to criticize him. Ted asks her to treat him with some kindness and consideration. He then takes out a knife and opens his heart to her... by cutting it out of his chest and putting it on the table in front of her.

Jesse says that he is that preacher and that is why he's come home... to save them.

The two men, Fiore and DeBlanc, park outside of Annville. As Fiore eats the teabag in his cup, DeBlanc comes over and tells his partner that it's there. Fiore gets out of the car and they look at the road leading to the church.

## See

### Season 1

Episode Number: 2

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Sunday June 5, 2016  
Writer: Sam Catlin  
Director: Seth Rogen, Evan Goldberg  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Lucy Griffiths (II) (Emily Woodrow), W. Earl Brown (Sheriff Hugo Root), Derek Wilson (Donnie Schenck), Ian Colletti (Eugene Root), Tom Brooke (Fiore), Anatol Yusef (DeBlanc), Graham McTavish (The Cowboy)  
Recurring Role: Jackie Earle Haley (Odin Quincannon), Ricky Mabe (Miles Person), Gianna LePera (Tracy Loach)  
Guest Stars: Bonita Friedericy (Terri Loach), Ptolemy Slocum (Linus), Tim Ransom (Mr. Murphy), Frances Lee McCain (Mosie), Alex Knight (Clive), Trine Christensen (The Cowboy's Wife), Zachary Hinrichs (Pioneer Boy / Silas), Marie Wagenman (The Cowboy's Daughter), Rhiannon Frazier (Mrs. Murphy), Ryl Adamson (Man 1), Barbie Robertson (Lacey), Deborah Martinez (Sundowner Maid), Keith Jardine (Verne), David Delao (Quincannon Man 1), Jose Jacinto Marquez (Farmer), Maria Bethke (Farmer's Wife)  
Summary: Jesse begins to realize that he has been given a celestial gift. Unfortunately, Fiore and DeBlanc come to remove it from him. Meanwhile, in 1881, the Cowboy rides forth.



**1881** — A sick young girl is sleeping in her bed, and wakes up when a couple comes in. The woman sings to the girl and bathes her forehead with water, and then tells her husband—the Cowboy—that he has to go. She gives him directions and tells him to stay to his affairs, and asks him to come back to them.

The Cowboy rides across the plains until he comes to a wagon train. A boy, Silas, runs over and invites the Cowboy to join them for dinner. He accepts the invitation and his father says that they had the opportunity to put a claim on the wilderness out west. He says that they've

seen a lot of things, and notes that the man doesn't say much, and insists that the new land is paradise. The Cowboy says that it ain't paradise and stares at the fire.

The next day, the Cowboy comes to scalped Indians strung up from a tree, outside the town of Ratwater. He rides past them without reacting.

**Now** — Jesse is baptizing people outside of his church, including Eugene. DeBlanc and Fiore watch from nearby, as Tulip comes up and asks Jesse to save her. She readily admits that she's a sinner in need of saving. After Jesse baptizes her, Tulip whispers that it's time to get to work. She gets in her car and drives off, and inside Emily makes cappuccino as Miles looks on. Once Miles leaves, Cassidy comes over and assures Emily that she has it under control. He tries to hit Emily up for an advance, and she points out that he hasn't done anything yet and walks away.



Hugo tells Miles that Ted ripped out his own heart in front of his mother. Meanwhile, Emily brings Jesse some cappuccino and complains about Cassidy. Jesse says that he'll talk to him, and points out that the turnout wasn't too bad. Emily says that he needs to meet with the Loaches after everything the family's gone through. Cassidy bumps into Eugene and jumps back in surprise, and Hugo angrily calls his son over. Once Jesse and Cassidy are alone, Cassidy wonders what happened to Eugene's face. Jesse explains that he tried to kill himself with a shotgun. A man, Linus, asks to talk to Jesse privately. Once Jesse agrees and Miles leaves him alone, Jesse warns Cassidy that he can't have any more trouble. Cassidy says that he won't.

Hugo takes Eugene out to his car, and a man calls "Murderer." Hugo turns and asks who said it, but Eugene tells his father that they should go. After a moment, Hugo continues to his car.

Inside, Miles tells Jesse that he has urges pulling at him to go after a little girl in the school bus he drives. Jesse points out that the girl is young, and Linus says that's why he's confessing. He confirms that Jesse can't say anything because of confidentiality, and Linus says that he came to get baptized and fight the urges. Jesse stares at him and hears a ringing in his ears, and then tells Linus that he has to truly repent of his sinful thoughts and not act on his urges. Linus insists that he can't act on the urges, and Jesse tells him that he has to stop sinning. Linus agrees and they hug, and Linus says that he'll never be the same.

That night, Jesse goes out on the porch to smoke and keeps hearing a dog bark. He yells at the dog to stop and his voice echoes. The dog stops barking, and Jesse, surprised, goes back in.

The next day, several vans with the QM&P drive into town escorting a truck. Inside the truck, armed men wait. They arrive at a house, and Odin Quincannon and his men visit the couple living there and Odin explains about all of his workers. He tells the couple to sign, and they do. Odin escorts them out and the workers take out the remaining furniture and demolish the house. Donnie gets into Odin's limo and slams the driver's head into the steering wheel until it breaks his nose breaks. The horn goes off, and Donnie slams the driver's head into the wheel to stop the horn.

Jesse and Emily go to the supermarket to solicit suggestions to make the church better. Jesse watches Linus drive by in his school bus. He gets into his car and realizes that someone has taken the steering wheel. Tulip pulls up and asks him what happened, and says that the baptism changed her before driving off. Jesse gets and sees the steering wheel hanging by a ribbon from a nearby streetlight.

Eventually, Jesse reattaches the wheel and drives back to the church. Cassidy is waiting outside on the porch and invites Jesse to have a drink with him. Inside, Jesse drinks and insists that God has a plan for him. Cassidy doesn't believe it, and Jesse says that the plan is to be one of the good guys. His drinking companion says that God has a plan for him, too: to let Jesse know how boring His plan is for Jesse. Cassidy insists that at least he's honest, and points out that Jesse is a hypocrite. Jesse calls Cassidy a loser, and then says that boring isn't the worst thing a person can be. Cassidy says that boring is the worst, and Jesse chuckles.

He wonders who taught Jesse to fight, and Jesse says that it was someone other than his father. He avoids saying who and asks about Cassidy, and Cassidy admits that he's a 119-year-old vampire. He takes a drink from a flask, and Jesse asks to see it. Cassidy warns him not to drink it, and explains that it's a combination of rubbing alcohol, coffee-machine descaler, and some liquid out of the AC unit. Jesse takes a drink anyway and collapses. Cassidy takes his wallet and leaves.

At the Sundowner Motel, a maid knocks on a room door and Fiore looks out. He says that he doesn't want any towels and the maid sees that he has a gun. Once she leaves, Fiore turns back to DeBlanc, who asks if he's ready. They drive to the church and find Jesse passed out on the floor. They then get trunks from their car, unload a sheet, and put Jesse on it. A DeBlanc and Fiore then take out tools from their trunk, put a can nearby, wind up a gramophone, and play it. As Fiore cranks the gramophone, DeBlanc sings to the music. When nothing happens, DeBlanc says that's it's time for Plan B and Fiore gets out a chainsaw and prepares to cut Jesse open.

Cassidy comes in, assumes that they're the vigilantes, and yells at them to get away from Jesse. They shoot him in the chest, shrug, and Fiore tries to get the chainsaw going while DeBlanc checks on Cassidy. Cassidy grabs DeBlanc's leg and struggles with him, stabbing him in the neck. Fiore charges over and Cassidy knocks a pew into him, and Fiore swings and this DeBlanc. Cassidy knocks DeBlanc out and then beats him with a hymnal, and Fiore charges at the vampire. They fight and Fiore gets the chainsaw going, and Cassidy finally manages to drive

it into Fiore's neck. The chainsaw moves across the floor, heading toward Jesse, and Cassidy manages to grab it just in time.

At the Toadvine Whorehouse, Tulip is playing poker with the locals. She wins another hand and one of her opponents, Clive tells his girlfriend Lacey that it's time to go. The madame, Mosie, tells Clive to go easy and Clive takes Lacey upstairs. Mosie sits down at the table and asks Tulip if she's still staying out at Walter's place. Tulip says that her uncle has a bad case of the DTs, and once killed two kids in a petting zoo. She smiles and says that she's just joking, and then takes a call from Dany. She tells Dany that she has hers and says that she'll see him, and then asks Mosie if she can borrow a room. Mosie agrees and tulip sits down to play some more poker.

Cassidy licks up the blood and heals the gunshot wound. He then cuts apart the two men with the chainsaw, puts them in their own trunk, and cleans up the blood. However, he discovers the sun is up and he can't leave.

Later, Emily comes in and kicks Jesse wake. She reminds him that he had an appointment with the Loaches, and Jesse says that he was up late talking with Cassidy. Emily has a casserole for Jesse to give the Loaches, and complains that it smells like something died in the church. She suggests that she reschedule, but Jesse says that he wants to go and then asks where he's going.

Terri Loach moisturizes her comatose daughter Tracy's skin and tells Jesse that they're going to watch TV together because Tracy can still hear. Jesse offers his condolences, and Terri appreciates the sentiment. She says that she's fine, but Jesse doesn't believe it and says that she's in daily pain. He knows because it was like it for him, and says that someday the light of the Lord will reach Terry and Tracy, and something will change. Terry thanks him for the lovely words, but says that's all that they are. She says that words won't help bring Tracy back, and pulls off the wig hiding her crushed skull. As Hesse goes, he sees Linus drive by in his school bus.

That night, Jesse is driving back to the church and sees something up ahead. He pulls over and walks to a baby seat lying next to the side of the road, and someone jams a taser into his neck.

Later, Jesse wakes up chained to a chair in a cell. Tulip comes in, wearing a gas mask, and Jesse realizes who it is. He tells her to get him out, and Tulip says that a client of Dany wants the map. In return, the client is going to give them some information.

Jesse refuses to ask about the information, insisting that he doesn't care, and Tulip says that she's going to meet Dany in Houston to make the exchange. She doesn't believe that Jesse has retired, and says that the real Jesse is the one that hurt Donnie, and soon that will be Jesse all over again. Tulip sits on his lap and says that she's not doing the job without him, and she'll keep asking until he gives in. She tells Jesse to think it over and then kicks the chain over, revealing it isn't fastened to anything, and walks out.

Back at the church, Jesse tries to cut the chain off of his ankle without success. Eugene arrives and finally says that he lied to Jesse after the baptism. He hasn't changed and can't hear God, and he felt bad again. Eugene wants Jesse to try the baptism again, and Jesse says that all he can do is keep trying. In the end, change comes from God. Eugene wonders if he is what God wants, and Jesse says that he understands.

Jesse goes to Linus' house and breaks in. He checks the house and hears Linus coughing, and follows the noise to the bathroom. Linus is flossing his teeth, and Jesse punches him. He then tells Linus to forget the girl and runs water in the tub. Linus insists that he's addicted and it isn't his fault, and then says that he has to try harder. He promises to forget all about the girl and looks nervously at the tub, and insists that Jesse can't do it. Once the tub is full, Jesse says that they're going to do it right. He grabs Linus and shoves him into the water, and tells him to forget the girl. Linus says that he can't, and Jesse tells him one more time as his voice echoes. He releases Linus, startled, and Linus has no idea what girl Jesse is talking about. Jesse walks out as Linus demands to know what happened to him.

Cassidy buries the trunks with Fiore and DeBlanc, The next day, Hugo meets with Fiore and DeBlanc in their motel room and asks who they are and what they're doing in town. DeBlanc says that they're with the government.

Jesse visits Terri and says that he wants to pray with Tracy. Once the mother lets him in, Jesse goes to Tracy's room, sits by her bed, and calls her name. He says that he wants to try something and commands her to open her eyes.



## The Possibilities

Season 1

Episode Number: 3

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Sunday June 12, 2016  
Writer: Chris Kelley  
Director: Scott Winant  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Lucy Griffiths (II) (Emily Woodrow), W. Earl Brown (Sheriff Hugo Root), Derek Wilson (Donnie Schenck), Ian Colletti (Eugene Root), Tom Brooke (Fiore), Anatol Yusef (DeBlanc)  
Recurring Role: Jackie Earle Haley (Odin Quincannon), Gianna LePera (Tracy Loach)  
Guest Stars: Ptolemy Slocum (Linus), Bonita Friedericy (Terri Loach), Julie Dretzin (Dany), Thomas Barbusca (Chris Schenck), Lela Rose Allen (Janey), Josey Smith (Becky), Brian Thornton (Trooper), Catherine Haun (Ms. Oatlash), Christopher W. Garcia (Jack Loach), Morse Bicknell (Man in White Suit), Kristen Loree (Mrs. Root), Patrick Gozur (Bank Security Guard)  
Summary: As Jesse begins to realize the extent of his new power, Tulip convinces him to get revenge on a former associate. Meanwhile, Donnie realizes that the townspeople are laughing at him after Jesse beat him up, and goes looking for revenge.



A woman, Dany, is sitting in a Houston park and lights a cigarette. Dany says that he's like an animal, always stuffing himself. She tells the person with her that he goes up by 9:30 and says that she'll get the layout and the alarm geography. Tulip insists that she isn't killing Dany's husband, and Dany asks for the information. Her friend gives her a package concerning Grail Industries and wonders what it is, and Dany says that it's none of their business what it is. She then reluctantly hands over a piece of paper with an address to Tulip and says that it's the last one known. Tulip checks it and remembers.

Tulip watches a car drive off without her and screams in frustration.

Staring off into space, Tulip says that was the day it all turned bad for her and Jesse. She promises that someone is going to pay.

Later, Dany drives a van to a theater. She sits down behind a white-suited man and gives him a package, and says that her girl was good. The man gestures her to leave, and Dany walks away. The man then walks into an access tunnel.

At the Sundowner Motel, Hugo talks to Fiore and DeBlanc in their room. They explain that something got loose and ended up there, and they're not sure why. DeBlanc warns Hugo that people have died, and many more will as will if they fail in their mission. Fiore tells the sheriff to not tell anyone and to leave them alone. Hugo wonders if they're dealing with an escaped lunatic, and Fiore hastily assure him that they are. DeBlanc agrees. As Hugo goes, he describes how a child went missing in El Paso. The parents left their other two children with a pretzel vendor and

find their missing child. However, one of their other children turned up dead, and the never one was never found. The vendor had never come to anyone's attention as a killer. Hugo sighs and leaves, and DeBlanc figures that they're running out of time and need to try again. He's sure that the can is still at the church, and Fiore goes to their collection of guns and says that there won't be any surprises the second time.

Terri tends to her comatose daughter Traci and tells Emily that Jesse came by early without calling and prayed with Traci alone. He told Terri that something would happen, and after a few minutes ran off. Terri admits that Jesse was right and points to Traci, who has opened her eyes. She figures that something has happened and Emily agrees.

Jack is out in front of his house calling for his mom. Donnie comes out and says that Betsy won't be walking him to the bus that day because he and Jack are going to talk. After his father leads him to an alleyway, Jack says that he should have never gone to Jesse and apologizes. Donnie tells his son that whatever he thinks he hears sometimes through the bedroom walls, he doesn't really hurt Betsy. He insists that he loves Betsy and starts to walk off, and Jack says that one of his classmates is going around saying that Jesse sucker-punched Donnie. Jack made him take it back and kicked his ass, and Donnie tells him he did good. He then takes his son to the school bus that Linus is driving. Linus doesn't remember one of the girls, Janey. Donnie puts Jack on the bus and notices the bandage on Linus' face, just as the girls tease Donnie calling him "bunny man." At the church, someone knocks at the door. Cassidy opens it and finds no one outside... and a coffin lying on the ground. It's Ted's coffin from Florida. Emily comes up behind him and asks what he's doing, and says that the delivery dropped it off an hour ago. She wants Cassidy to get on it, and he insists that he's on it. Emily wonders if he's seen Jesse, and Cassidy figures that she could wait to see him in an hour as scheduled. Once she leaves, Cassidy goes to the closet to get the van keys, and then goes through the kitchen. He realizes that Jesse is sitting in the dark in his office, and Jesse doesn't answer him. After a minute, Jesse says that he wants to show Cassidy something.

A trooper pulls over Tulip and she gets a glove out of the glove compartment and hides it on the seat. As she puts on an Army ring, the sheriff asks if she knows how fast she was driving. He tells her to step out so he can detain her and impound the vehicle. Tulip assures him that she's not going to cry and puts her hand up as she gets her coat. The trooper notices the ring and asks where she served, and Tulip says that she was in Afghanistan as a helicopter pilot. She then snuffles and explains that she was going fast because a friend has started making bad life decisions. Tulip hasn't been able to get through to him until today, and would break a hundred laws to get the guy back on track. The trooper asks if she's sure he's worth it, and Tulip says that she wishes he wasn't.

She considers reaching for the gun, and the trooper tells her to slow down and that her guy will wait for her if he knows what's good for him. Tulip apologizes for crying and the trooper goes back to his car and drives away. She then speeds off down the road.

Jesse commands Cassidy using his Voice, making him ho, sing, and box. Cassidy does everything he's told, and then leaps through the air when Jesse tells him to fly. The vampire admits that what Jesse can do is awesome.

At Quincannon Meat & Power, a secretary goes to Odin's office where he's listening to cows moo over the intercom. Once she drops off the file and leaves, Odin turns the intercom up.

At the church, Cassidy realizes that Jesse isn't very excited about his new power. Jesse says that he's had the Voice since at least the previous night, and has been feeling different recently. Cassidy asks him how it feels, and Jesse says that it feels like all of creation is in him. The vampire assures him that it might feel like a curse, but Jesse should consider that it doesn't have to be. He tells Jesse to imagine the possibilities.

DeBlanc and Fiore suit up and wait for dark. The lights flicker and Fiore says that he's ready to go.

Donnie reads a letter to Odin about a possible business merger. He offers to visit the man and make him cry, and asks Odin what he can do. Distracted, Odin sets down his fork and tells Donnie to clear his tray. As Donnie does so, using his left hand because the other one is broken, Odin tells him to go and says that his right-hand man has no right hand.

Cassidy takes the coffin to the crematorium home and watches as it burns. As he goes to his truck, he sees a black SUV drive by and smiles.

Jesse is driving down the road when Tulip pulls up next to him. She honks and he pulls

over, and Tulip tells him that Houston says hello. Jesse borrows a cigarette from her and asks if he seems different to her. Tulip wonders why he's asking, and Jesse tells her that something happened. Bored, Tulip says that she spoke to Dany and Jesse says that he's done with the life. He tells Tulip that he's trying to do something there, and Tulip wonders what it's for. Jesse says that he made a promise to be one of the good guys, and he'll have to save the town or answer to it. He tells Tulip to go back to her life of crime, and Tulip holds up the address and says that it's justice.

Jesse looks down on a dead guard that he's shot and watches with Tulip as their associate Carlos drives off.

Tulip says that it's Carlos' last known address. She says that there's no such thing as good guys—just guys—and Jesse's dead and the town is past saving. Tulip asks Jesse to come with her and kill Carlos. After a minute, they both speed off in Tulip's car.

As night falls, Fiore and DeBlanc move in on the church. Cassidy runs over them in the church van and says that the next time they need to find a different truck. He realizes that they're the two men he killed the night before, and figures that they're clones.

Complaining that he has to do the job twice, Cassidy goes into the church as lightning flashes nearby. Inside, Cassidy is looking for large garbage bags when he hears the door open in the church. He goes to investigate and finds Fiore hiding between the pews. As Cassidy starts to beat him, DeBlanc steps out with the can and says that they're not there for Cassidy. He says that Jesse has something of theirs and they need to put it back.

Tulip stops for gas and suggests that they start by breaking every bone in Carlos' body. Jesse tells Tulip that there's something he has to talk to her, just as a car pulls up and Tulip tells him to go around. When the driver doesn't, Tulip starts to head over and the man quickly drives away. She comes back and Jesse says that he needs to use the restroom. Inside, Jesse looks at himself in the mirror and sees Donnie standing behind him, aiming a gun at his hand. The lights flicker and Donnie tells Jesse to turn around and get down on his knees. When Jesse does so, Donnie says that it's his turn to squeal for him. Jesse says that he's not going to squeal for him or die, but offers to make a deal with him. He promises to make Donnie's death look like a suicide.

When Donnie tries to pistol-whip him, Jesse uses the Voice and tells him to stop. He forces Donnie to sit on a toilet and put the gun in his mouth. After a moment, Jesse orders Donnie to drop the gun and says that he gets it. He tells Donnie that he can go, and Donnie runs out to his car and drives away. Jesse comes out and tells Tulip that he's changing his mind. She wonders if they're going to let Carlos get away with it, and Jesse says that they leave him to God. Tulip pounds on the car and says that she's not leaving without Jesse, and Jesse tells her to suit herself. He then walks off into the night.

At the church, DeBlanc and Fiore tell Cassidy that if they fail then there will be no turning back. They don't know anything about vampires, and just want what's inside Jesse. Cassidy wonders what they want it for, and DeBlanc says that it's never not to be used, ever. They say that they're from Heaven, and Cassidy warns that Jesse is a lot tougher than he is. He offers to be their middleman and he'll bring Jesse to them. Cassidy insists that Jesse will listen to them, and Fiore and DeBlanc walk off.

At home, Eugene asks his father how his day was. Hugo says that there's a lot going on, and Eugene asks if he heard about Tracy opening her eyes after Jesse prayed with her. He suggests that it might be good for Tracy to have visitors, and Hugo tells him to stay away from the Loachs. Hugo warns that it's a monster swamp out in the world.

The next day at Ted's funeral in the church cemetery, Jesse gives the eulogy. The only person there is Emily.





## Monster Swamp

Season 1

Episode Number: 4

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Sunday June 19, 2016  
Writer: Sara Nemeth Goodman  
Director: Craig Zisk  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Lucy Griffiths (II) (Emily Woodrow), W. Earl Brown (Sheriff Hugo Root), Tom Brooke (Fiore), Anatol Yusef (DeBlanc)  
Recurring Role: Jackie Earle Haley (Odin Quincannon)  
Guest Stars: Ricky Mabe (Miles Person), Nathan Darrow (John Custer), Ashley Aufderheide (Young Tulip), Frances Lee McCain (Mosie), Alex Knight (Clive), Dominic Ruggieri (10 Year-Old Jesse), Keith Jardine (Verne), Barbie Robertson (Lacey), Catherine Haun (Ms. Oatlash), Sarah Minnich (Sindy), Elizabeth Dwyer Sandlin (Heidi), Jodi Lynn Thomas (Pearl), Jack Burning (Sundowner Manager), Cheryl Ford-Mente (Nurse)  
Summary: Jesse sets out to fill his church by making an example of Odin. Meanwhile, Cassidy discovers what Fiore and DeBlanc have in mind for Jesse, and meets with Tulip for the first time.



In Annville, the football team mascot is walking home. A streetlight flickers and then blows out, and a woman—Lacey—runs down the street. Lacey makes her way to the rail tracks and her pursuer drives after her. He gets out and grabs his gun, while Lacey comes to two other women hiding by a sewer grille. They tell her to get out of there, and Lacey continues running. Lacey joins another woman, and her pursuer and several other men shoot the woman down. When Lacey woman runs into a field and into the wood, she pauses to catch her breath. The killer—Clive—finds her and prepares to shoot, and Lacey tells him that he's got

her. He shoots her with a paintball and as she stares at it in irritation, she falls through a sinkhole into a shaft.

**The Past** — A young Jesse prepares the church. The parishioners arrive, almost filling the place, and his father John Custer comes in and begins his service.

**Now** — Jesse sits in the empty church, considering the past. Cassidy interrupts him to talk about Fiore and DeBlanc. The vampire says that he thought they were there for him and he cut them up and buried them, but they came back. Jesse has no idea what he's talking about, and notices that the van is damaged. Cassidy explains that he ran over the "clone people" and says that they need to get Jesse out of Annville. Jesse tells him to finish fixing the AC and gets into the truck. Cassidy warns that people are going to want what is in Jesse, and he says that he's going to give it to them before driving away.

Hugo uses a crane to lift Lacey's body out of the sinkhole as the townspeople look on. Odin talks to his assistant, who is setting up a soapbox, and she says that Donnie called in sick. He

gets up and thanks everyone for coming out. As tulip watches from the crowd, Odin tells his boys to watch their roughhousing and the women to watch where they're walking. He finishes and walks away, and Hugo tells everyone to leave. Afterward, Tulip asks Mosie what's going on, but Mosie isn't shocked that Lacey died. The workers from the plant laugh and walk away while tulip glares at them.

Jesse goes to see Emily and asks how many people were at the last service. He wants the church full and asks how they make it happen, suggesting a raffle for a TV. Emily points out that they can't afford it, and Jesse says that they don't need to worry about the money. She asks if Jesse did something, but he wonders what she means. Emily says that someone breaking into Linus' place and the next day his face was all bandaged. She admits that she worries about Jesse sometime, and he says that she doesn't have to anymore. He plucks a Band-Aid off of her neck and asks her to pick up the TV, and Emily says that she's too busy. Jesse says that he'll ask Cassidy, and Emily quickly agrees to get the TV herself. When she wonders what he's going to do, Jesse says that he's going to do something wonderful.

**The Past** — Tulip and Jesse are outside the church and Tulip is teaching Jesse how to smoke. John finds Jesse and takes him away, and says that he needs to set an example. He whips Jesse in front of the other children.

**Now** — At the church, Jesse smokes a cigarette and remembers the past.

Cassidy meets with Fiore and DeBlanc, and Cassidy says that Jesse wants to know more about their plan. DeBlanc says that they'll remove what is inside of Jesse and leave, but refuses to say what they're refusing. Fiore tells Cassidy that they're going to cut Jesse open with a chainsaw, but DeBlanc suggests that they try to lure it out yet with its favorite song. He says that they're going to put it into its domicile and take it home where it belongs, and Fiore confirms that they're from Heaven. Cassidy points out that they aren't in charge, and DeBlanc agrees while Fiore laughs. The vampire asks what the payment is, and claims that Jesse has a weakness for drugs. The two men stare at him and DeBlanc finally hands over a wallet. Cassidy takes a lot of the money and starts to leave. They ask when he'll be back, and he only says "very soon." Once Cassidy leaves, Fiore says that he doesn't trust Cassidy, takes out a field phone, and says that they need to let them know what's going on. DeBlanc points out that they're down there without permission, and warns that they're on their own and they have no choice but to trust Cassidy.

At the church, Cassidy brings in a woman and they use drugs with the money.

In his office, Odin is playing Qbert when the mayor arrives. Miles comes in and warns that Lacey is more than just a cow in the field. He asks what is causing the sinkholes and Odin says that it's plain as pie. Miles figures that's all he's going to get and starts to leave, and Odin asks how Austin was. He knows that Miles went to Threadgills Restaurant, and that he meet with Jerry Cutler and others from Green Acre Group. Miles talks about all of the cool stuff that Green Acre groups has, and Odin reads through the brochure. The mayor suggests that Odin should hear them out and it would be a hell of a partnership, and Odin tells him that his grandfather Jonas Å found out about some people moving in onÅ his territory and took care of them... and nobody said a damned word.

His son, Odin's father, was the same way. Miles points out that tax revenues are down and they need to grow the town or they die.

Odin asks for his permission to arrange a meeting, but Odin pisses on the briefcase with the brochure.

At the motel, Fiore watches an ad for a Texas Burger while DeBlanc considers the coffee can. The field phone rings and DeBlanc tells Fiore not to answer it. After a moment, Fiore realizes that it's the motel phone and answers it. It's the motel manager, and Fiore says that they're checking out very soon. He hangs u, tells DeBlanc that he's hungry, and is going out.

Fiore goes to the front desk and asks for a Texas Burger . The manager says that all they have is a vending machine, and Fiore goes to it and stares.

Miles is in Emily's kitchen drinking wine when Emily drags in the TV. He assures her that he took care of her children, and refuses to take money for babysitting. Emily thanks him for his help, and Miles says that she does a lot for Annville. He invites her to sit and they drink, and Miles talks about everything he's done. He brings up Odin and says that he's gone nuts, and Emily tells Miles that she's never going to be with him. Miles says that she's told him enough

times, and she undresses and reminds him that he has to be out before morning. Miles cleans the wineglasses and then Å her mouth, joins her.

At Mosie's, the prostitutes hold a wake for Lacey. Tulip is there and finally says that Lacey was Å run down and fell into a pit.

Clive is there with his co-workers, and they insist that they didn't mean any harm. Tulip wonders what the prostitutes are doing running around in their underwear. Clive tells Tulip to shut her mouth, and Mosie interrupts them to say that there's no fighting.

She offers the next hour on the house in honor of Lacey.

Once the prostitutes leave with the workers, Mosie warns Tulip about her temper and goes to make some tea. Tulip tries to ignore the women calling out upstairs, but finally grabs Lacey's baton and beats who she figures is Clive with it. She finally knocks him out a window, his throat bleeding, and Tulip realizes that it isn't Clive: it's Cassidy. A prostitute, Karen, drives them to the hospital and Tulip holds him, apologizing for her temper. She prays to God, asking him to help, and Cassidy asks Tulip to kiss him. Tulip does and Cassidy smiles.

At the hospital, tulip asks the receptionist for a doctor while Cassidy sits with glass in his neck. The receptionist asks who she's talking about, and Tulip realizes that Cassidy has walked out. She follows the trail of blood to the blood bank and finds Cassidy drinking from the bags.

**The Past** — John wakes up Jesse and says that they have to go. He drives them both to Odin's office and tells Jesse to wait outside. Jesse grabs an ash tray from the table and pockets it, and hears Odin yelling at John to denounce him. John comes out and Jesse follows him to the truck. They drive back to the church and John says that some people just can't be saved. Jesse clutches at the ash tray in his pocket

**Now** — Odin and Jesse are busy setting up a diorama of the Alamo in Odin's office. Jesse suggests that he wants Odin to come to church to act as an example, and Odin immediately refuses. The preacher says that Odin used to be a regular, and he might want to think about what happens after he dies. Odin reminds him that they've agreed not to talk about Odin's business or Jesse's God, and figures that nothing comes after he dies. Jesse wonders what happens if Odin is wrong and they're held to account for their actions. Odin isn't impressed and says that he's not afraid. He figures that Jesse is afraid, and Jesse says that he could make him come to church. Odin points out that wouldn't be very Christian of him, and after a moment Jesse points out that Odin doesn't own John's land. He says that if Odin comes to church and isn't a Christian after his sermon, he'll let Odin buy the land.

The next day at the service, Jesse thanks everyone for coming and says that he knows it's tough coming in. He figures that it's not going to do any good because the world is crazy,. Much to the congregation's shock, Jesse says that the world is turning to shit and it's all their fault because they turned their back on the Lord. They've despaired and lost faith, but the idols they've turned to won't save them. Jesse tells them that they're sinners, but it's not too late. He's going to remind them that starting immediately, he's going to bring them back to God starting with Odin.

Jesse walks up to Odin and says that he's going to start with the one among them that has strayed furthest. Everyone stares at Odin as Jesse tells the man to serve God. He asks Odin if he will serve God, and Odin says no. Jesse repeats himself and Odin still refuses and starts to walk away. When he says that it wasn't even close, Jesse uses the voice and tells him to serve God. This time, Odin says that of course he will.

Later, Fiore is eating a bag of blood-covered chips. The field phone rings and he and DeBlanc look at it nervously



## South Will Rise Again

Season 1

Episode Number: 5

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired:	Sunday June 26, 2016
Writer:	Craig Rosenberg
Director:	Michael Slovis
Show Stars:	Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Lucy Griffiths (II) (Emily Woodrow), W. Earl Brown (Sheriff Hugo Root), Derek Wilson (Donnie Schenck), Ian Colletti (Eugene Root), Tom Brooke (Fiore), Anatol Yusef (DeBlanc), Graham McTavish (The Cowboy)
Recurring Role:	Jackie Earle Haley (Odin Quincannon), Ricky Mabe (Miles Person)
Guest Stars:	Jamie Anne Allman (Betsy Schenck), Bonita Friedericy (Terri Loach), Tim Ransom (Mr. Murphy), Justice Leak (Preacher Macready), Biff Yeager (Pappy), Kristen Loree (Mrs. Root), Trine Christensen (The Cowboy's Wife), Zachary Hinrichs (Pioneer Boy), Marie Wagenman (The Cowboy's Daughter), Rhiannon Frazier (Mrs. Murphy), Audrey Walters (Jenny), Miles Elliot (Scott Loach), Christopher W. Garcia (Jack Loach), Forrest Fyre (Apothecary), Boots Southerland (Cooley's Bartender), Jason E. Hill (Cooley's Customer), Kyle T. Cowan (Pa), Beverly Sertain (Ma), Sean Dennis (I) (Little Billy), Ben Ziegler (Piano Player), Nozomi Labarrere (Groupie Man), Caroline Patz (Angie), Matthew Timmons (Middle Aged Man), Diane Villegas (Lisa), Catharine Pilafas (Kathy), Hank Rogerson (Phil), Marty Lindsey (Jerry Cutler), Cassandra Kent (Stripper)
Summary:	After using the Voice on Odin, Jesse decides that it's the solution to the troubles of all of Anville's people and goes to work. Meanwhile, Fiore and DeBlanc debate what to tell their superiors, and Tulip turns to Cassidy for solace after she realizes that she isn't going to win Jesse back.



**The Past** — The Cowboy rides into Ratwater and goes into the apothecary to get some medicine for his daughter. The owner says that he'll have it ready for him in the morning and it's the best he can do. The Cowboy goes to the town's saloon to wait. He goes to the bar and the barkeeper says that he can wait in a chair with a bottle of whiskey. As he waits, the Cowboy hears a preacher named Macready talking to the others, talking about Noah. Macready then sees the Cowboy and says that he recognizes him from somewhere. Meanwhile, the other locals make a boy watch as his

mother has sex with a john. Macready finally goes and the Cowboy waits.

The next morning, the Cowboy gets the medicine and rides out of Macready. He comes to the wagon he met earlier, and the boy calls that they're heading for Ratwater. Undeterred, the Cowboy keeps going but remembers the boy in Ratwater. After a moment he turns and gallops

back. He goes to the saloon and sees the wagon, but discovers that the occupants are gone. The Cowboy hears screaming and goes into the saloon. When Macready says that he recognizes him, the Cowboy punches him and goes to the back where the settlers are watching a bounty hunter collect scalps. Macready and his men jump the Cowboy and beat him to the floor, and he shelters the bottle of medicine with his body.

Later, the Cowboy limps out and gets on his horse. Macready comes out and says that he saw the Cowboy at Gettysburg at Pickett's Charge. The preacher says that they lost a lot of good men that day and prepares to shoot the Cowboy's horse. When the Cowboy tells him not to, Macready shoots anyway and the Cowboy falls into the street.

The Cowboy walks across the desert with the medicine. He finally reaches his family only to discover his wife and daughter are dead from fever. He goes to the closet and gets his guns.

**Now** — Night in Annville, and Hugo hears something outside his house. He goes out and investigates, but it's only the wind. He walks over and hears something moving, but it's only the wind. Hugo goes back inside and tells Eugene to go to bed. As Hugo stares out the window, Eugene calls him up to his room. When Hugo arrives, he discovers that someone has broken in and written a message telling Eugene to finish the job, with an arrow pointing to a shogun. Hugo realizes that Eugene went to Tracy's and Eugene apologizes.

At the Flavour Station, Jesse and Emily are reviewing church business. Several townspeople ask him who his favorite Gospel is, and invite him to come over and join them. As he goes, Emily says that it doesn't feel like him. He says that it's God and goes.

Cassidy wakes up in Tulip's guest bedroom and finds Tulip looking watching him. She asks him if he's a traditional vampire and he assures her he isn't. He admits that sunlight burns him and he drinks bloods, but he doesn't crave it. She tells him that he can leave and goes out of the bedroom. Cassidy goes after her and says that he's looking for some drugs. She isn't interested in helping him, and Cassidy asks where he can find a hardware store. Tulip gives him directions and points out that she kissed him. She insists that they didn't have a moment, and Cassidy says that he's fallen for her. Tulip says that she has a boyfriend but he's at his job, and she's waiting for him to ditch his job so they can both leave Annville and get someone who screwed them both: Carlos. Cassidy sympathizes and wonders why her boyfriend still won't go. He suggests the boyfriend isn't the man Tulip thought he was.

At the Flavour Station, Emily watches as more townspeople join Jesse.

Betsy checks on her sick husband, and tells Donnie that he has to go to work. She reminds him that Odin relies on him, and there's no shame in losing a bar fight. Donnie talks about how he watched hundreds of cows realizing that they were about to die. Betsy yanks the drapes open and threatens to go to bed with a co-worker unless Donnie goes back to work.

At the sundowner, the field phone rings. Fiore and DeBlanc are in the bedroom rehearsing what to say when they answer. Fiore admits that there was a security breach, but figures that he can say it's under control and they'll be back soon. DeBlanc assures Fiore that he's the sweet one and they love him "up there," and has him rehearse again.

Emily goes to the church and does the books. She cleans up the place and uses the bathroom, and hear someone come in. Tulip comes to the bathroom door and stares at Emily, and then asks where Jesse is. Emily says that he's at the Flavour Station and Tulip leaves, closing the door behind her Eugene makes breakfast for Hugo and offers to help by cutting up his food. When he does it, Hugo shoves him away and says that if Eugene wants to help then he should do what they said and finish the job. Father and son stare at each other for a moment, and then Eugene walks out.

At the plant, a man watches a dial in the red and taps on it. Nothing happens, and he makes an adjustment. After a moment, the needle goes down.

In his office, Odin talks to Miles about all the mistakes that he's made and how it's time to make amends. Donnie looks on as Odin says that the town is in trouble and he needs to help. When he says that he went to church, Donnie is surprised to hear it. He shouts at Odin, asking what Jesse said to him, and Odin tells him that Jesse told him to serve God from now on. He then offers a toast to a new future for himself and Annville.

At Flavour Station, the townspeople bring Jesse their problems. Jesse uses the Voice to tell them what to do, Tulip sits down and says that she has a real problem, and tells everyone that she likes bad boys, on in particular. She describes how her bad guy warned one of their buyers

that he'd shoot a rare lizard they were delivering if he kept looking Tulip over. Jesse says that they were going to eat the lizard anyway, and Tulip says that the point is that the bad boy shot a lizard in the head, and now he's denying who it is. As everyone starts to go, Jesse tells them that it's okay and tells Tulip to really look at him. He says that he has changed and he believes she can change as well. Jesse tells Tulip that she can be good and that's all what they want. A waitress comes in and says that "something" wants to talk to him but can't come in. One of the townspeople ask if Jesse will be back, and he assures everyone that he isn't going anywhere.

Outside, Jesse meets with Eugene. Eugene says that Hugo needs Jesse's help because Hugo is in pain and it's his fault that everyone hates him. Jesse assures him that he doesn't hate him, but Eugene figures that even God won't help him anymore. He asks Jesse to pray with Hugo, and Jesse says that they'll think of something to do.

Jesse goes to the Loach house and asks to talk to Terri. She agrees but asks him to pray with Traci first. As he goes inside, Terri sees Eugene out in Jesse's truck and starts beating on it with a baseball bat, screaming. Jesse uses the Voice, telling Terri to drop the bat. When she grabs something else, Jesse tells her to step away from the car. He then asks Eugene to get out, assuring him that everything will be okay. Terri continues screaming that Eugene is a murderer, and Jesse uses the Voice, telling her to forgive Eugene. After a moment, she holds her arms out to Eugene. After a moment he steps forward and Terri hugs him as the neighbors stare in surprise.

Donnie meets Betsy for lunch outside the plant. He tells her that Odin was at church on Sunday, and Betsy wonders what's going on.

Donnie finally tells her that Jesse has a power and made him do things, and has been using it on Linus and Odin. He figures that there's nothing he can do against Jesse, who made him put his gun in his mouth. As Donnie breaks into tears, Betsy holds him and says that soon or later, Donnie's moment will come and Jesse will get what he deserves.

As Jesse drives Eugene home, Eugene asks what happened. Jesse says that he can tell Hugo not to worry about the townspeople anymore.

Tulip parks outside the town drug store. After a moment, she puts on a mask and goes inside.

At the Sundowner, the field phone keeps ringing. Fiore braces himself and prepares to answer it, and the phone stops ringing.

Tulip tracks Cassidy down at the strip club and hands him a bottle of drugs. She tells him that they're in love and soon they're having sex in her car.

At the Flavour Station, a couple is discussing their son's problems with Jesse. Hugo comes in and says that Fiore and DeBlanc need to talk with Jesse. They dismiss Hugo and sit down, and they say that they gave him the money for the drugs and the whores, but now they need what's inside of him. Jesse has no idea what they're talking about, and they explain that they told Cassidy. The two men says that they told Cassidy that it wasn't to be used, but Jesse has been using it a lot. Jesse wonders where they're from, and DeBlanc casually says that they're from Heaven. They've been watching and waiting for him, and they need the power back. Fiore takes out the coffee can and says that it lives in there. Jesse says that he's never heard of God fitting himself into a coffee can, and DeBlanc says that what is inside of Jesse isn't God.

At Odin's office, Odin and Miles meet with three of the people from Green Acres. The fourth one is in the bathroom. Odin pours brandies and says that he was a foolish man and didn't want to face reality. He asks Miles if they should wait and then figures that they shouldn't. Odin then takes out a gun and shoots all three executives, and tells Miles that they grow or die. The fourth executive comes in and Odin shoots him dead.





# Sundowner

Season 1

Episode Number: 6

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Sunday July 3, 2016  
Writer: Nick Towne  
Director: Guillermo Navarro  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Lucy Griffiths (II) (Emily Woodrow), Tom Brooke (Fiore), Anatol Yusef (DeBlanc), Ian Colletti (Eugene Root)  
Recurring Role: Ricky Mabe (Miles Person)  
Guest Stars: Audrey Walters (Jenny), Miles Elliot (Scott Loach), Madelyn Henderson (Alice), Carlos Telles (FS Customer 1), Jack Justice (Scott's Friend 1), Riley Carson Lewis (Scott's Friend 2), Juliana Potter (Susan)  
Summary: Fiore and DeBlanc tell Jesse the origin of the Voice in the hopes that he will voluntarily give it up. Meanwhile, Eugene realizes that he doesn't want forgiveness, and Tulip pays Emily a visit.



DeBlanc and Fiore tell Jesse that what is inside of him isn't God: it's a mistake. The coffee can is the domicile, but Jesse wants more answers. He threatens to use his power on them, and when they hesitate he does it. DeBlanc says that it's called Genesis and was during the war between Heaven and Hell, an angel and a demon fell in love. They had a child, Genesis: a thing never meant to be which could threaten all of creation.

A young woman comes in and Fiore, seeing her, whispers "Seraphine" to DeBlanc. The two angels go after her and confront her in the parking lot, and insist that they need just one more day. They

then kick her to the ground and Jesse, seeing them, goes out and knocks them away. She grabs Jesse and DeBlanc by the throat, and Fiore shoots her in the head. The angels get the body in the car and Jesse demands to know what's going on. DeBlanc tells Jesse that it's time to go, just as a flash of light appears in the Flavour Station.

The woman comes out and Jesse and the angels get into Jesse's truck and drive away. Fiore explains that the "woman" was a Seraphine of the first order, and they all want "peace." Fiore says that there's a direct line to Heaven in Lubbock.

The Seraphine goes back into the Flavour Station and gets Fiore's abandoned car keys. She finds his car and finds a Bible on the seat belonging to the Sundowner Motel.

At their room in the Sundowner, DeBlanc tells Jesse that they don't have permission to be on Earth and they're unregistered. Jesse offers to use Genesis on Seraphine, and DeBlanc warns that Genesis is an embarrassment to both sides. The lights flicker and Jesse dismisses it as typical for the town's power. DeBlanc continues, saying that Genesis must remain a secret because if the other angels and demons find out about it then they'll want it for themselves. The angel says that he can get genesis to come out of Jesse by singing to it. Fiore smashes the field phone, and there's a knock on the door. He looks through the peephole, and the Seraphine shoots him through it. It kicks in the door and shoots DeBlanc, and then approaches Jesse. He tells her

to dial the call but warns that she'll have to look away for a second. When she doesn't, Jesse attacks her. She doesn't notice his punches, and belts him back with one punch.

Fiore reinvigorates and charges in, tackling the Seraphine. It shoots him again and Jesse attacks her. She pins him to the floor but he manages to cut her throat. Fiore reinvigorates again and confirms that DeBlanc is still alive. He kills his partner, and DeBlanc steps out, reinvigorated, and explains that if they don't die then they can't come back. He warns that the Seraphine will be back, and it smashes a fist through the wall and punches Fiore in the groin and then the face. DeBlanc tells Jesse to restrain the Seraphine, not kill it, and it reaches through the wall and grabs his throat. Jesse fires a shot through the wall, killing it, and it reinvigorates and attacks the trio. They fight, all three of the angels dying and coming back again and again.

As the Seraphine holds a knife to Jesse's throat, Cassidy comes in, picks up the Seraphine's gun, and shoot it in the head. It reinvigorates again and they finally manage to knock it out without killing it. Once Fiore cuts her up, DeBlanc tells Jesse that they need to take Genesis back into hiding. The angel says that they're Genesis' custodians, and admit that they don't know how it escaped. Jesse wonders why it chose her, and they don't know that, either. After a moment, Jesse says that he's keeping it, and says that God wants him to have it. He figures that if God wants Genesis back then He can come take it Himself. DeBlanc warns that there will be consequences, and Jesse tells the angels to stay away from him before driving off with Cassidy. Fiore says that there's another option, but DeBlanc refuses to hear it.

At school, all of the kids are friendly to Eugene.

At home, Emily checks her daughter's temperature to confirm that she's sick. Tulip arrives at her door and storms in, and tells Emily to stay away from her boyfriend as she breaks one of the children's art projects. After a moment, Tulip walks back out past a surprised Emily. Looking out the window, Emily sees Tulip in a parked car across the street. Emily goes out and complains that Tulip broke the art thing and goes back into the house. Tulip goes back to the house and offers to fix it.

Cynthia from Green Acre Group calls Miles and asks if the other partners made the meeting with Odin.

In Emily's kitchen, Tulip puts the art project back together. Emily gets her a glass of water and they make small talk.

Jesse and Cassidy drive back to the church and wash the blood off their clothes. While they wait, they have beers and discuss their tattoos. Cassidy notices that Jesse has a tattoo of a tulip, and asks what he's going to do about Genesis. Jesse insists that he's going to keep it, but Cassidy warns that they're dealing with angels. He insists that it's up to him, not Cassidy, and says that nothing has changed. He figures that there's still more to do.

At the school cafeteria, Eugene sits down to eat his liquid lunch. Scott Loach and two of his friends come over to sit with him, much to his surprise.

Tulip tells Emily about some of the things that she and Jesse did. Emily goes to check on her daughter and Tulip watches them together. When Emily comes back, she says that they're expecting 200 people at the next Sunday church sermon. Tulip is surprised that Jesse is so good at preaching, and Emily explains that he's suddenly really popular. The daughter calls for Emily, and Tulip offers to watch her while Emily does what she has to. Emily asks if she has any experience, and Tulip says that she had a kid once.

She then offers to take the church stuff, and Emily agrees.

As Jesse attaches a loudspeaker to the outside of the church, Cassidy warns that Jesse is begging for trouble. Jesse tells him that God doesn't make mistakes.

Emily reviews Tulip's errands and wonders if she's sure about it. Tulip assures her that she's got it and drives off.

At the church, Jesse tests the loudspeaker.

Scott and the others take Jesse to see something awesome. They lead him to a drainage outlet and go inside. They light a firecracker and Eugene stares at it in awe.

Jesse is setting up chairs outside the church when Miles arrives. He takes a seat and gets another call from Cynthia. Miles ignores it and tells Jesse that he's thinking about doing something really wrong. He wonders if he should do it without going into details, and says that doing what's right might hurt more people. The mayor wonders what's the right thing to do, and Jesse tells him to pray and ask God for direction. He talks about how it all sounds the same in his

head. Tulip arrives and Jesse tells Miles that maybe he's not hearing God at all. When Jesse wonders what's going on, Tulip explains that Emily asked her to do church stuff.

Miles goes back to his car, and Cassidy finds Tulip and figures that she came to find him. He realizes that Tulip is Jesse's Tulip, and asks what they should do now. Tulip shoves him back out of sight as Jesse comes in. He wonders what she's doing, and Tulip says that she's helping Emily out. She finds a golf club and says that Jesse kept it, and he tells her that he just forgot to throw it out. Once she leaves, Jesse looks around for a moment, unaware that Cassidy is listening behind the door.

Come Sunday morning, Jesse braces himself inside the church. Emily comes in and says that everyone is waiting, and Eugene wants to talk to him about something important. Jesse says that he'll talk to him later, and asks if it's good that a lot of people came to be saved. He realizes that Emily disapproves, and wonders if it's all good. Emily says that it is and Jesse thanks her for everything. He says that her and Tulip did a good job sitting it up, and Emily abruptly says that she'll send in Eugene.

When Eugene comes in, he tells Jesse that he wants him to take back what he did. He doesn't want to be forgiven because he doesn't think that God would like it the way Jesse did it. Eugene figures that it's cheating, and Jesse asks if he wants to be happy. He insists that it's God's will what he's done and what he's going to do, and that it's not cheating. Eugene wonders what he's going to do, and Jesse yells that he's going to save the town. He calms down and asks why Eugene keeps coming to him. Eugene says that Jesse is the Preacher, and Jesse says that he made a promise and is going to make the townspeople see the light. Once he does then he'll be free. Eugene warns that he can't make people see the light and they have to choose, and Jesse says that he'll choose for them.

When Eugene says that it's a sin, Jesse yells at him, using the Voice to tell him go to Hell... and Eugene disappears.

After burning up the bodies of the three Green Acre executives in a car accident, Miles calls Cynthia and says that he's calling so that she can hear from him rather than the Highway Patrol. The mayor says that there's been a terrible accident.



## He Gone

Season 1

Episode Number: 7

Season Episode: 7

Originally aired:	Sunday July 10, 2016
Writer:	Mary Laws
Director:	Michael Morris (IV)
Show Stars:	Dominic Cooper (Jesse Cooper), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Lucy Griffiths (II) (Emily Woodrow), W. Earl Brown (Sheriff Hugo Root)
Recurring Role:	Jackie Earle Haley (Odin Quincannon)
Guest Stars:	Nathan Darrow (John Custer), Ashley Aufderheide (Young Tulip), Dominic Ruggieri (10 Year-Old Jesse), Catharine Pilafas (Kathy), Hank Rogerson (Phil), Doris Hargrave (Mabel), Staci Robbins (Mrs. Douglas), William R. Stafford (Principal), Ryan Jason Cook (Lot), Phil Shortell (Play Narrator), Caroline Patz (Angie), Victoria Murphy (T.D.H.S. Worker 1), Crista Benavidez (T.D.H.S. Worker 2)
Summary:	Jesse tries to deal with sending Eugene to Hell, while remembering what happened to his father when he prayed to God to send him to Hell. Meanwhile, Odin comes to a realization about his recent conversion and tells Jesse to sign the church lands over to him.



The flyer that Eugene was holding drifts to the church floor. Jesse goes over and picks it up. After a moment he braces himself and goes outside, unaware that up above, Cassidy has seen the entire thing.

The congregation enters the church while others stand outside and listen via the loudspeaker. Hugo looks at the empty pew where Eugene would be sitting. Jesse begins his sermon and says that everyone's lives can change if they serve God. Afterward, everyone congratulates Jesse. As Hugo goes, he asks if anyone has seen

Eugene.

At his office, Odin looks at the diorama of the Alamo and listens to cows dying in the slaughterhouse.

**The Past** — A young Jesse waits outside the principal's office with tulip as his father talks to the principal. They finally come out and demand an explanation, and Jesse says that they didn't intend for it to get out of hand. The principal puts out that Jesse and Tulip put three kids in the infirmary and Donnie lost a nipple. When John prepares to take Jesse home, he says that they can't leave Tulip there and she admits that her mother is in jail, drunk.

At home, Jesse prays before bedtime and tells God that he's trying hard not to be so bad. Meanwhile, John tucks Tulip in on the couch, turns off the lights, and goes to bed.

**Now** — Tulip runs down the street and finally stops, setting her high-heeled shoes down on a car hood. She yanks a boy off his bike when he rides by and demands her uncle's pants. Once she has the, Tulip goes to her car and turns the engine off. Her uncle is outside, passed out drunk, and he's too heavy to get inside. Tulip looks around at the people watching and lights up a cigarette.

At the church, Jesse goes over his schedule and is surprised how busy he is. He tells Emily that they're just getting started, and she walks off.

Eugene's room sits empty.

Cassidy visits Jesse and notices all of the people waiting for him for Bible study. He asks Jesse how it's going, and finally says that he saw what happened to Eugene. Cassidy asks what he can do to help, just as Emily comes in. Jesse refuses to discuss it and goes to his Bible study class. Jesse comes in and tells Cassidy that she's cooking dinner, and he wonders whatever happened to her plan to get revenge on Carlos. She says that it's been put on pause, and Cassidy says that he didn't tell Jesse about the two of them. Tulip says that Jesse would kill Cassidy if he knew, and Cassidy wonders why she made love to him if she's Jesse's girlfriend.

She insists that they didn't make love, and confirms that Cassidy told Jesse that he's a vampire. Tulip doesn't believe him and says that Jesse wouldn't be okay with it. Cassidy is sure that Jesse wouldn't care because he's a preacher, but is forced to admit that he doesn't know much about Jesse. Irritated, Cassidy says that he knows some things that Tulip doesn't, like how Jesse has the Voice. Tulip insists that it won't work on her, and Cassidy says that she'd be surprised.

**The Past** — Tulip and Jesse are wrestling on the floor and Tulip finally pins Jesse. John comes in and they say that they have their homework finished. He tells them to do the dishes and leaves. As they wash the dishes, Jesse has tulip get some soap from the closet. She overhears John in the next room on the phone calling Social Services about her.

Later, Tulip gets into bed with Jesse and repeats their promise that they'd stay together until the end of the world. Jesse sleepily agrees and Tulip lies down next to him and looks up at the ceiling.

The next day, Social services comes to get Tulip. Jesse goes after them as they take Tulip to the car and says that they can't do it. John merely watches as the car drives off and Jesse runs after it until he falls behind. When he goes back to the church, Jesse tells John that Tulip was good. John says that Tulip is an O'Hare and there's always going to be trouble. Jesse walks in past him.

That night, Jesse prays to god to take care of Tulip... and kill his father and send him to Hell.

**Now** — Emily is rehearsing a performance for the next sermon. She asks Jesse what he thinks, and he says that the performers should be more scared at the thought of an inferno behind them. He tells them to continue, and Emily has them start over. Odin comes in and asks to talk to Jesse. He says that he finished the model of the Alamo, and says that he's been too busy to come to church. Odin then talks about a slaughterhouse in the Moto Grasso, and admits that he's done a terrible thing. He tells Jesse that when he inherited the plant from his father, it was the largest company in Texas. Odin has neglected his birthright and let his family down, and Jesse says that with God it's never too late to make things right. Agreeing, Odin tosses a deed of transfer onto the table and says that it's all aboveboard, and tells Jesse to sign. Jesse points out that Odin lost the bet and left church a Christian, and Odin insists that he's no Christian. When Jesse refuses, Odin nods, says that he'll be back, and walks out.

Emily goes outside and finds Cassidy sitting on the step, smoking. She says that there are things she doesn't know about Jesse that would surprise her, and Cassidy agrees. He assures Emily that Jesse is a good man, and Emily says that dinner's on before going inside.

At dinner, Cassidy discusses *The Big Lebowski*. Tulip glances over at Jesse, and finally asks how the hash browns are. He doesn't respond, and Tulip says that she added vanilla extracted to them. She finally has enough and asks Jesse what's wrong, and he tells her not to bring it up. Tulip demands to know what's going on, just as Hugo comes in and asks if they've seen Eugene. The smoke alarm goes off as Tulip's food burns in the stove, and Emily points out that vanilla extract is flammable. As he goes, Hugo tells Jesse that Eugene said he was going to visit the preacher before church. Jesse says that he didn't see him, but Emily reminds him that he did. However, she says that she saw Eugene leave afterward, and Jesse agrees.

Jesse walks Hugo out and once the sheriff drives off, Cassidy hits him in the face with a fire extinguisher. He then asks how it's going, and Jesse says that he didn't mean to send Eugene to Hell. Cassidy asks what he's going to do about Eugene, and Jesse wonders what he can do. He says that Eugene wasn't that innocent, and confessed his love to Tracy. Instead of letting it go, Eugene got a shotgun and blew half of Tracy's head off and then turned it on himself.



Cassidy warns Jesse that Genesis is playing with his head and he's lost control of it. Jesse insists that it's God's plan, and all he can do is step aside and watch Eugene burn. The vampire says that Tulip was right about Jesse, and says that he's no innocent, either. He tosses the fire extinguisher to Jesse and says that it's for him, takes off his sweater, and steps out into the sunshine. Cassidy starts to burn, screaming, as Jesse stares in shock.

Cassidy goes back to the kitchen and sits the fire extinguisher on the table, and then starts eating. Tulip asks if everything is all right, but Jesse doesn't answer her. Emily asks where Cassidy is, and Tulip repeats the question. After a moment, Jesse asks Tulip if she knows what Cassidy is. Tulip asks what he did to Cassidy, and figures that Jesse threw Cassidy out. When she says that his father would be proud, Jesse tells her not to talk about his father and asks what she knows about standards. He wonders what she's even doing there, and Tulip calls him a dick and walks out.

Emily tells Jesse that she's believed in him ever since he came back. Jesse tells her that was stupid and that she should go home, and she leaves.

**The Past** — John wakes Jesse up and tells him to hide under the bed. Jesse does so just as a man breaks in and beats John with a bat. Once John is down, the man walks to the bed and pulls Jesse out. Outside, the man puts a gun to John's head. John tells Jesse that he has to be one of the good guys because there's way too many of the bad, and Jesse promises. As Jesse says that he prayed for it to happen, the man shoots John in the head.

**Now** — Jesse breaks open the floorboards and digs, screaming to Eugene to come back. Odin leads his men, including Donnie, toward the church with a bulldozer.



## El Valero

Season 1

Episode Number: 8

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Sunday July 17, 2016  
Writer: Olivia Dufault  
Director: Kate Dennis  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Lucy Griffiths (II) (Emily Woodrow), W. Earl Brown (Sheriff Hugo Root), Tom Brooke (Fiore), Anatol Yusef (DeBlanc), Ian Colletti (Eugene Root), Derek Wilson (Donnie Schenck)  
Recurring Role: Jackie Earle Haley (Odin Quincannon), Ricky Mabe (Miles Person)  
Guest Stars: Jamie Anne Allman (Betsy Schenck), Nathan Darrow (John Custer), Biff Yeager (Pappy), Alex Knight (Clive), Dominic Ruggieri (10 Year-Old Jesse), Keith Jardine (Verne), Catherine Haun (Ms. Oatlash), Luke Gallegos (Tommy), Joseph Gallegos (Elliot), Jodi Lynn Thomas (Pearl), Madelyn Henderson (Alice), Miguel Martinez (Radical Pound Guy), D'Nette Wood (Vail Wife), Roseanne Vau (Vail Aunt 1), Amanda Rose (Vail Aunt 2), Sherman Allen (Vail Uncle), Nancy Jeris (Vail Grandma), Ava Wagenman (Vail Granddaughter), Evan Adrian (Vail Brother), Ted Maritz (Vail Brother 2), Lillie Kolich (Vail Daughter), Matthew Van Wattering (Vail Son), Jane Long (Crazed Supporter w / Baby), Ivan Brutsche (Quincannon Man 2)  
Summary: Jesse faces off against Odin and his men when they try to take the church. Meanwhile, Tulip buys a dog, and Eugene returns from Hell... or does he?



**The Past** — Odin's family takes a gondola up to the top of the mountain to ski. As they near the top, the cable snaps and they fall to their deaths.

Odin calls John from his office and says that something terrible has happened and he needs to come. A man comes in and sees crates all over the office, and wonders what Odin has done.

Later, John arrives and Odin says that they've been lied to all the time. The preacher says that he's lost his family and Odin holds up a handful of intestines, and asks which are his daughter and which are the cow. He says that

there's no difference and it's all meet, and John needs to stand in church and denounce God. John says that's enough and goes out in the hall where a young Jesse waits. As they go, Odin screams that John needs to denounce God.

**Now** — At the church, the Meat Men break in and look around for Jesse. Jesse attacks them and a minute later, the Meat Men shuffle out.

Donnie asks what happens, and the leader explains that Jesse came out of nowhere and took them down. He didn't say anything, and he took all of their weapons.

In the church, Jesse sits next to the weapons, takes a drink, and asks God to bring Eugene back in return for his promise that he'll never use the Voice again. He hears someone in the hole and goes over, and pulls Eugene up. Relieved, Jesse hugs the shocked boy.

Eugene wonders if it's a trick and says that they try to trick people, and starts vomiting. Jesse says that Hugo has been real worried about him, and Eugene asks the preacher not to call his father yet.

When Jesse returns with water from kitchen, he gives some to Eugene. Eugene finishes off three glasses, and Jesse asks him what happened. The boy says that Jesse called him with the Voice and he started digging his way out. Jesse wonders what Hell was like, and Eugene just says that it's crowded. He doesn't want to talk about it anymore, and Jesse says that they have to call Hugo.

Outside, Odin plans where he's going to lay out the new plant. He warns that there won't be anything for anyone until they drag Jesse out of the church.

Jesse calls Hugo and then tells Eugene that the sheriff is on his way. He then tells Eugene that he was right and it's for God to judge him. Jesse admits that the Voice is cheating, and people want to choose. He looks outside and sees the Meat Men approaches, and figures that he should give the Voice back because he can't be trusted with it. Eugene asks if the guys at the motel should take it back, and Jesse points out that he never told him about Fiore and DeBlanc. He realizes that Eugene isn't really there, and "Eugene" says that maybe they'll figure something out.

Tulip goes to the pound and looks at the dogs. She finds one, Brewski, and tells the pound keeper that she'll take him.

Emily is in her room drying her hair when Miles arrives. She comes out and Miles said that he came by to check on her. he tells her that Jesse gave the church to Odin, and Odin is tearing it down. Miles insists that it's binding, and Emily prepares to go to the church. He warns that it's a god idea and insists that she can drive herself, and asks him to drive her kids to school.

Jesse prepares Molotov cocktails.

Donnie orders his men to attack the church and they charge forward. Jesse starts shooting over their head from the belfry, hitting their weapons, and they quickly retreat. When the bulldozer keeps coming, Jesse tosses a Molotov cocktail at it and the driver runs as it explodes. Clive charges forward, and a shot rings out. Meanwhile, Odin yells at his men to go back, saying that Jesse is a preacher and won't hurt anyone. Clive wanders back and the men cheer... until Clive tells them that Jesse shot his penis off. Hugo pulls up and asks Odin what's going on. Odin says that Jesse has lost his mind, and Hugo says that Jesse called and said Eugene was there. Jesse calls out over the loudspeaker and tells them to bring him the agents, and Hugo knows who he means.

Soon, Fiore and DeBlanc arrive dragging a trunk behind them. Jesse uses the Voice and orders them to come in.

Down the road, Odin and his men wait. Hugo tells Odin that he doesn't want Eugene being caught in the crossfire, and they should leave it to the professionals. The sheriff talks about how he couldn't get by without Eugene, and Odin says that he'd figure it out.

Hugo says that the church is holy ground, and Odin tells him that it's a lie and he's going to ground it down to dust.

Inside the church, Jesse says that it was an accident and he should have listened. He asks if they can help them, and Jesse realizes that he's the only one who can see Eugene. Fiore admits that there is a way to bring someone back to Hell, and DeBlanc warns that it's dangerous... and no one's getting out until they get what they claimed for.

Emily and Miles watch the EMTs take Clive away, and Emily insists that Jesse is just defending his property. Miles warns that it's legal and points out that the town is dying because the meat plant is dying. What Odin builds on the church grounds will save the town, and Miles insists that sometimes sacrifices have to be made for the good of the community. He says that they all have to choose between the fantasy or the reality, and the church is a fantasy.

Tulip plays with Brewski, tossing him a dog over and over again.

The angels prepare to sing Genesis out of Jesse, and say that the other people the Voice choose exploded. Jesse wonders what else is going on that they don't know, but the angels don't care. He wonders if God wants him using the Voice to help people, and DeBlanc asks him what good he's done with Genesis. Jesse doesn't have an answer for him, and he lies down so that they can begin singing.

More townspeople gather outside the church, setting up cookers and drinking beer. Odin finally tells his people that if Fiore and DeBlanc don't get Jesse out in a few minutes, they're

going in. While he lays out his attack plan, Donnie looks over at his wife Bonnie, who waves to him. He goes to his car, opens the trunk, and takes off his reenactment weapon. Donnie then closes the trunk over his head and fires a shot.

DeBlanc sings but Genesis doesn't enter the coffee can. Nothing happens, and DeBlanc tells Jesse that he's just a speck of dust and he has to give it up. The angels start again and... something happens. DeBlanc grabs the can and they figure that it worked. Jesse asks if they're going to get Eugene out of Hell. When the angels prepare to leave, Jesse says that they had a deal and Eugene needs help. Jesse demands to talk to someone who knows, and Genesis flies out of the can and back into Jesse. The angels figure that they have to go with the option. When Jesse asks them to try again, DeBlanc says that there's no more trying and leaves with Fiore. Jesse tries to figure something out and realizes that Eugene is gone.

As night falls, Jesse sits while the Meat Men open fire on the church. Outside, the townspeople watch with Odin. After a moment, Jesse returns fire and the Meat Men retreat. As he takes a drink, Donnie comes in holding a gun. Jesse aims his gun at him and tells Donnie to put the gun down. When he uses the Voice, Donnie keeps coming and reveals that he burst his eardrums. Jesse lowers his gun and tells Donnie to shoot, saying that they both earned it. Donnie pistol-whips him unconscious.

Later, Odin and his men enter the church. When Jesse wakes up, Odin says that in the end, the Alamo's defenders lost. Jesse signs the papers and wonders what happened. Odin says that he is serving God—the God of Meat, the God of what is tangible and true. Jesse laughs and says that it's crazy, and Odin says that what's crazy is following a silent God. The preacher agrees but then asks for one more Sunday. When Odin wonders why he should do it, Jesse says that he failed to bring the town to God. So on the next Sunday, he's going to bring God to the church and He will speak and answer their questions. And if they don't like his answers, Jesse will denounce God then and there.

Tulip takes Brewski in the house and says that he's the best dog in the world. She then curses Jesse, leads Brewski to the door and hugs him, and lets him into a room. The creature inside snarls and kills Brewski.

Hugo puts Jesse in the back of his car and drives off with him, while the townspeople call on Jesse to save them.

In Heaven, an alarm goes off and a dial registers in the red. An angel turns down the controls and the alarm goes off. The angel then sits down to read.



# Finish the Song

Season 1  
Episode Number: 9  
Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Sunday July 24, 2016  
Writer: Craig Rosenberg  
Director: Michael Slovis  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Lucy Griffiths (II) (Emily Woodrow), W. Earl Brown (Sheriff Hugo Root), Tom Brooke (Fiore), Anatol Yusef (DeBlanc), Derek Wilson (Donnie Schenck), Graham McTavish (The Cowboy)  
Recurring Role: Jackie Earle Haley (Odin Quincannon), Ricky Mabe (Miles Person)  
Guest Stars: Desmin Borges (Carlos), Tim Ransom (Mr. Murphy), Justice Leak (Preacher Macready), Tara Karsian (Travel Agent), Trine Christensen (The Cowboy's Wife), Zachary Hinrichs (Pioneer Boy / Silas), Marie Wagenman (The Cowboy's Daughter), Rhiannon Frazier (Mrs. Murphy), Adam Wang (Chinese Brute), Forrest Fyre (Apothecary), Boots Southerland (Cooley's Bartender), Jason E. Hill (Cooley's Customer), Jack Burning (Sundowner Manager), Kyle T. Cowan (Pa), Beverly Sar-tain (Ma), Sean Dennis (I) (Little Billy), Ben Ziegler (Piano Player), Ramona King (Jackie), Richard Levi (Nate), Andy Brooks (Distant Vistas Driver), Juliana Potter (Susan)  
Summary: While Jesse goes on the run, Tulip brings Emily in to look after Cassidy while she tracks down Carlos. Meanwhile, Fiore and DeBlanc pay a visit to Hell.



**The Past** — As children recite the multiplication table at a schoolhouse in Ratwater, the Cowboy enters town. He enters a bar where a Chinese worker is singing, and looks around at the customers listening. A boy invites the Cowboy to sit down and sing, and Macready congratulates him on offering Christian charity. He then says that Ratwater taken in everyone: the broken, the lost and even the Butcher of Gettysburg. Macready says that there is no sin so great that it forbids entry to Heaven. He tells the Cowboy

that they have all opened their hearts to Jesus, and asks the Cowboy if he will do the same. The Cowboy says that he loves his horse, his wife, and his little girl... and Jesus can join them in hell. He dumps out a bag filled with severed heads and draws his guns. He shoots Macready dead and tells the worker to finish the song. The man starts singing and the Cowboy shoots down everyone else. He kills the piano player and the worker breaks into tears. The Cowboy holsters his guns and then cuts the worker's head off with his sword.

The Cowboy goes to the bar and the bottles and then the world shake as he takes a drink.

**Now** — Hugo drives Jesse into town and asks where Eugene is. Jesse repeats his explanation that he sent Eugene to Hell, and Hugo says that child killers aren't welcome in prison. The sheriff describes how one child killer killed himself, and says that Jesse will wish he was in Hell. Jesse apologizes, says that he'll see Hugo on Sunday, and leaps out the back. By the time Hugo pulls over and gets out, Jesse is gone.

Fiore and DeBlanc go to a travel agency, Distant Vistas, and tell the Travel Agent that they want to take a trip. They finally say that they want to go to Hell, and the Travel Agent finally agrees. She gets their names and confirms that they want to leave immediately, and tells them that they need to meet the schedule on today. They don't have enough money for her, and she wants Fiore in back for 20 minutes. He's glad to do so, but DeBlanc refuses and threatens to report her if she doesn't help. After a moment, she prints their tickets.

The next day, Emily comes to see Tulip. Emily says that Cassidy isn't healing, and Tulip explains that Cassidy is a vampire. Once Emily takes that in, Tulip says that Cassidy got burned and hospital blood isn't working. She figures that Cassidy needs live blood and has been feeding him animal blood. She gives Emily animals for more animals, and Emily says that Jesse is in trouble. Tulip says that she's done with Jesse and he's all animals, and Emily says that she already has a boyfriend: Miles. As Tulip goes, she says that she's going to kill a man in Albuquerque.

Jesse meets with two homeless people under a bridge. One of them, Jackie, makes pancakes as Jesse removes his handcuffs. They've heard that Jesse has promised to bring God down to the church on Sunday, and Jesse doesn't explain how he's going to do it.

As Emily prepares to take a hamster to Cassidy's room, Miles calls and says that he'll take the kids to school. He insists that he stay over, and Emily vaguely agrees before hanging up. She opens the door, sets the hamster inside, and quickly closes the door.

Emily then listens as Cassidy eats the hamster. She looks in after a moment and a charred Cassidy snarls at her, and she quickly slams the door shut.

At their motel room, Fiore packs their things and tells DeBlanc that he let the radio on for her. DeBlanc wants to go to Heaven and throw themselves on their superiors' mercy, but Fiore figures that they'd separate them forever. His associate flips a coin to decide where they should go, and it comes up Hell. They go double or nothing, and it comes up heaven. Fiore discovers that the phone is gone and the two angels search the room for it. There's no sign of it, and they realize that they're going to Hell.

Jesse, holding the phone, makes his way through the streets avoiding the police.

Emily is watching a movie on TV when Cassidy calls out that he's hungry. Emily goes to check on him.

In his office, Odin, Miles, and the Meat Men watch as two of them wrestle. Emily calls Miles and begs him for help, and says that "he" got out and will kill her. She says that she's at Walter O'Hare's house and the connection goes dead. When Miles arrives, he looks around for Emily and hears something bang in the back. He goes to investigate and enters Cassidy's room. When he turns to leave, Emily locks closes and locks the door behind him... and Cassidy grabs him.

The hotel manager Henry calls Hugo and takes him to Fiore and DeBlanc's room. He explains that they packed up and left after lunch, and now the room is covered in blood. Hugo hears something in the bathroom and goes to investigate, and finds a woman bleeding out in the tub. The woman begs Hugo to kill him, and after a minute Hugo takes off his hat and strangles her to death. She finally dies and there's a flash of light. The woman—the seraphim—appears in the doorway and looks at Hugo from behind, and then walks away.

A Distant Vistas shuttle arrives to pick up Fiore and DeBlanc. They get in and give the driver their tickets, and he warns that they're not allowed carry-ons. The angels reluctantly leave their things behind and get on, and the shuttle drives away.

Emily is freeing the remaining animals when Jesse comes up and asks where Tulip is. He wonders what she's doing, and Emily says that she's setting the animals free, Tulip is in Albuquerque, and Cassidy is inside. Jesse goes to the room and finds a bloody corpse on the floor and Cassidy crouching in a corner. Cassidy tells Jesse to go, warning that it's not safe for Jesse, and Jesse confirms that the dead man is Miles. The vampire warns that he'll kill Jesse, too, and says that he can leave now that he's seen what he is.

Jesse tells him that he's not going anywhere, saying that Cassidy saw the worst part of him, and he's sorry. Cassidy wonders what he has to be sorry about, and Jesse says that he has plenty but right now he's sorry that he let Cassidy burn. The vampire says that Jesse eventually put him out and that's what matters, and wonders what they do now. Jesse figures that he'll help Cassidy get rid of Miles' body and goes to work.

Odin tells Donnie that he's heard that Jesse left. He's sure that Jesse will be at church on Sunday, and figures that he will denounce God.



Cassidy tries the angel's phone and points out that it doesn't turn on. Jesse figures that they need angel hands, and Cassidy says that he can get them. The preacher calls Tulip and leaves a message telling her that he had pancakes that morning and they reminded them of when they were on the run together back in 2010. Tulip listens to her phone as Jesse talks about the time that they stopped for pancakes. He then says that for him it's just her until the end of the world. Once Jesse hangs up, Tulip looks at the tied-up Carlos. After a moment she walks over with a meat tenderizer.

**The Past** — The Cowboy looks at his sick daughter. His wife tends to their child and sings to the girl in German. She then turns and tells the Cowboy that he has to go. He gets his weapons and she tells him that he needs to go to Ratwater and get the medicine. Everything happens as before, and the Cowboy's wife and daughter die. The Cowboy returns to Ratwater and kills everyone in the saloon. The world shakes and then everything repeats again... and again... and again. The last time, the shaking stops, and Fiore and DeBlanc come in. They step over the bodies and the Cowboy turns and aims at them. DeBlanc asks him if he wants to be free of Hell, and says that they have a job for him. The Cowboy asks what the job is, and DeBlanc tells him to come with them and they'll tell him. After the Cowboy shoots DeBlanc dead and repeats his question, Fiore says that they want him to kill someone: a preacher. With that, the Cowboy's Hell shatters.

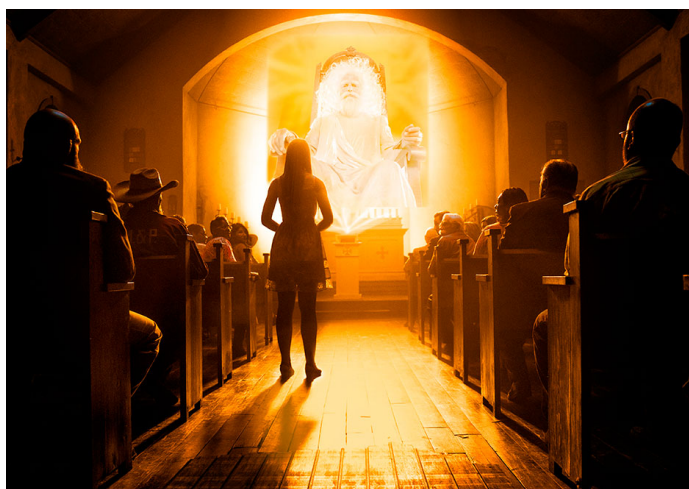
**Now** — Cassidy and Jesse bury Miles' body in the desert, and Cassidy tosses Jesse a package of angel hands. They discuss Jesse's plan to summon God to Texas and keep digging.



## Call and Response

Season 1  
Episode Number: 10  
Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Sunday July 31, 2016  
Writer: Sam Caitlin  
Director: Sam Caitlin  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Lucy Griffiths (II) (Emily Woodrow), W. Earl Brown (Sheriff Hugo Root), Tom Brooke (Fiore), Ian Colletti (Eugene Root), Derek Wilson (Donnie Schenck)  
Recurring Role: Jackie Earle Haley (Odin Quincannon), Gianna LePera (Tracy Loach)  
Guest Stars: Jamie Anne Allman (Betsy Schenck), Mark Harelik (God), Desmin Borges (Carlos), Ptolemy Slocum (Linus), Bonita Friedericy (Terri Loach), Biff Yeager (Pappy), Alex Knight (Clive), Keith Jardine (Verne), Catherine Haun (Ms. Oatlash), Luke Gallegos (Tommy Woodrow), Christopher W. Garcia (Jack Loach), Frances Lee McCain (Mosie), Joseph Gallegos (Elliot Woodrow), Madelyn Henderson (Alice Woodrow), Caroline Patz (Angie), Jodi Lynn Thomas (Pearl), Kristen Loree (Mrs. Root), Ryan Jason Cook (Lot), Josey Smith (Becky), Mel MacKaron (Bowtie Guy), Patrick Gozur (Bank Security Guard), Doris Hargrave (Mabel), Andy Brooks (Distant Visas Driver), Miles Wartes (Deputy 1 (Jail)), Matt Roszak (Deputy 2), Jordyn Aurora Aquino (Postal Lady (Jennifer)), Jack Caffrey (Angry Guy), Rebekah Wiggins (Distraught Woman), Santo Militello (Furious Man), Tabatha Shaun (Goth Girl)  
Summary: The day of reckoning arrives as Jesse uses the angels' communication device to try and summon God to answer the questions of the people of Annville.



People prepare for Jesse's sermon on Sunday where he's promised to summon God to Annville. Tulip returns and talks to Mos, who says that God's coming. She tells Tulip that rumor has it that Donnie has gotten hold of Jesse.

After sex, Donnie and Betsy have breakfast when Tulip breaks in through the patio window, holding a gun. She demands to know where Jesse is, and Jesse comes out from the shower.

Cassidy is in a jail cell. A deputy comes by to release the other prisoner, the Prairie Dog mascot. Hugo speaks from the shadows, asking where Eugene is, and Cassidy tells him that he doesn't

want to know. Hugo sits down and reviews the charges against Cassidy in other towns, including an attempted murder in NYC. The dates of the arrests go back to 1922. Hugo has seen Cassidy's sunglasses and goofy hats, and shoots Cassidy. He then pours a cup of blood from a thermos and offers it to Cassidy through the bars, figuring that he's a vampire and warning that it'll be a long night.

At supper, Donnie says that he could have killed Jesse and been a hero, but remembered that Jesse had been merciful to him before.

He was merciful in response, letting Jesse hide out there. Donnie says that Jesse showed him that he's not a bad guy. Tulip doesn't believe it, but Betsy tells her to lose the altitude. She goes out with Jesse for a smoke, and tulip wonders what's going on. Jesse points out that Tulip came back for him after he left her a message. He apologizes and Tulip tells him that he should be. She asks Jesse to do something for her, and warns that it's bad. Tulip takes him to her car and opens the trunk, revealing Oscar inside, and says to kill him.

**The Past** — Carlos is talking to a mail woman, Jennifer, and offers to take her mail into the post office for her. She agrees and once she leaves, Carlos tosses the mail in the garbage. Jesse and Tulip are listening over his radio while inside, breaking open the PO boxes. Carlos comes in and they tell him it'll be another nine minutes until they get the vault open. They toss Carlos a bag with that they've taken so far, and he puts it in the trunk of their car parked in the back. He steps in a puddle of water, ruining his shoes, and goes back inside. He looks at the guard tied up on the floor, takes out a knife, and cuts him free before walking out.

A few minutes later, Carlos drives off as Jesse is forced to shoot the guard in the head Tulip watches Carlos go and says that she's lost her baby.

**Now** — Jesse asks Carlos why he left them, and Carlos says that they were happy. After a moment, Jesse slams the trunk shut.

At the meat plant, the technician is talking to his wife on the phone.

In the cell, Cassidy priest bullets out of his body and takes another drink of blood. Hugo asks where Eugene is, and Cassidy tells Jesse hurt Eugene by accident. As Hugo reloads his gun, he talks about how the world is a monster swamp. Cassidy points out that what Hugo is doing is illegal, but Hugo says that it isn't when a man is looking for his son. The vampire asks Hugo if there's a little part of him that would be happy if Eugene is gone because he's so annoyingly good. He wonders how Hugo does it waking up to Eugene's face, and Hugo shoots him repeatedly. He then enters the cell and says that he can go, and walks away.

Inside the Schrenks' house, Jesse warns Tulip that they'll burn in Hell. Betsy is in bed with Donnie, listening to them argue.

Meanwhile, Tulip says that Carlos took everything from them out of spite, and they get to kill him. She insists that someone has to pay, and after a moment Jesse gets a garbage bag and oven mitts. He tells Tulip that he's going to Hell anyway and goes out to the car. Jesse puts the bag on Carlos, holds his gun, and puts the oven mitt over it. As he prepares to shoot Carlos, Tulip comes out and hugs him. Smiling, she says that it's the most beautiful thing anyone has ever done for her... and Jesse was right that it wouldn't make a difference. Jesse agrees but says that it'll feel good, and Tulip tells him not to. He realizes that she's changing her mind, Tulip says that it's the thought that counts.

They cut Carlos loose and he apologizes, saying that he lost his head. As he leaves, tulip grabs a tire iron and gives it to Carlos.

He takes it and Jesse says that it's still unfair. He insists that Carlos take his gun and then asks Carlos if he's ready. Carlos says that he isn't, and Jesse tells him "tough shit." A few minutes later, a battered and bloody Carlos staggers down the street.

The next morning at the church, Betsy tells the deputies that Jesse and Tulip are at her place, and it isn't Donnie's fault. Once they drive to the Schrenk house, Betsy lets Jesse and Tulip out of the trunk of her car. They go inside with Betsy and Donnie, and clean up the place. Jesse takes out the angels' telephone and the angel's hand, and Betsy comes over. She figures out how the phone works, and points out the video conferencing feature.

Everyone gathers at the church, and Jesse and Tulip wait in the kitchen. She wonders what is going to happen, and Jesse admits that he has no idea. Tulip tells him that no matter what, they're getting French fries afterward. She goes out and waits, and Cassidy comes up to her. Tulip hugs him and he says that he wouldn't have missed the sermon.

Emily is at the organ with her daughter Alice. Alice wonders if Miles is coming, and Emily says that he's meeting God somewhere else.

Terri has the comatose Tracy popped up.

Jesse comes out and everyone watches him, including Hugo in the balcony. Odin steps out and thanks everyone for coming, and says that they're going to answer Mankind's most pressing

question: what's going on. He tells everyone that Jesse is full of shit and going to fail, and the only real God is the God of meat. Whoever is right gets the church, and he tells Jesse to get on with it.

Everyone watches as Jesse takes out the phone and uses the angel hand to turn it on. Nothing happens at first, and Odin says that it's it. The sun goes out and then a blast of light and heat smashes into the church. God appears in the glass window and tells everyone to look upon him for he is the Lord their God. He asks why they have called him, and everyone looks at Jesse. Jesse steps forward and says that they all have questions, and God is furious that they question Him.

Tulip angrily yells that they're the ones who should be yelling at Him, and god says that "I am" is the only answer they need. Jesse says that's not enough, and sin is winning and they are losing. He tells God to act like a father and answer some questions. God breaks into laughter and applauds, and admits that Jesse has balls. He tells them to ask, and a girl steps up and asks why bad things happen to good people. God says that he wanted Humanity to have everything, including pain: everything that makes them a person. The girl says that she understands, and everyone tells her to let the rest take their turns.

The congregation starts yelling out questions, and Odin asks if his family is with God. God says that they're there with him, and then asks Jesse what his question is. Jesse says that he has lot of them, but the one question he'd ask is what God's plan is for him. God tells him that it's to be a shepherd to his flock, and Jesse says that he failed. Jesse asks why God gave him the Voice if he couldn't save the townspeople, and God tells him that he has not failed. He brought them to God and so they are saved. Jesse asks about Eugene, and God says that they are all saved. Everyone cheers, and Tulip tells Jesse that he did it.

Jesse says that he sent Eugene to Hell, and everyone stares at him. God seems confused and quickly asks if someone else has a question. Unsatisfied, Jesse says that he has one last question: he figures that he's not God. God insists that he is, but Jesse points out that he just picked his nose. Using the Voice, Jesse demands to see God. After a moment, "God" admits that he doesn't know. He says that none of them do and God is missing. "God" says that the preacher made him says that, and several other angels haul him away and break the signal.

The lights come back up, and Jesse stands in front of the congregation. He says that it's time to go, and Tulip and Cassidy go with him. Odin yells at Jesse to denounce God. Cassidy asks where they're going, and Jesse says that Tulip wants French fries. Hugo doesn't make a move to stop Jesse, and after a minute everyone leaves. Emily plays on the organ, smiling.

Soon, the Meat Men tear down everything in the church. Odin grabs the cross, pulls it down, and smashes it.

Later at home, Emily tells her children that nothing has changed. Â Their father is still in Heaven, and they just need to stay true to themselves because they don't need God... and they never did.

The Prairie Dog mascot takes a last smoke and then hangs himself.

Several young girls get off of Linus' school bus, leaving his bleeding corpse behind.

Crying, Terri smothers Tracy with a pillow.

Hugo and his wife watch TV.

Betsy sits on the bed with Donnie, who is staring off into space.

Odin sits in his office and holds a dummy of his daughter that he's made out of ground chuck.

At the plant, the alarms go off. A woman wearing a ball gag tries to release the pressure on the methane-electro reactor while the technician lies behind her, dead.

Methane gas releases across Annville. After a moment it explodes, destroying the town and the church.

Fiore returns to town on the bus.

At a diner, Cassidy is discussing The Big Lowbowski. Tulip asks Jesse what the plan is, and he says that they're going to find God.

Tulip wonders what they're going to do when they find him, and Jesse says that if God wants their help then they'll help him. If Â he doesn't, then they're going to kick their ass. Tulip smiles and says that it's time to go. As Jesse pays the bill, he hallucinates Eugene at the register and promises that he's going to get him out of Hell one way or another. Meanwhile, the news runs a report on the destruction of Annville.

Outside, Tulip asks Jesse what Genesis is. He asks if she wants him to show her, and Tulip agrees. Jesse uses the Voice and tells her to kiss him, and she does. After a moment she pulls away, shocked, and punches Jesse. Tulip tells him to never do that again and gets in the car. Jesse gets in as well and they drive off.

Mos staggers through the ruins of the church. The Cowboy shoots her dead and says one word: "Preacher."

# **Season Two**





## On the Road

Season 2

Episode Number: 11

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Sunday June 25, 2017  
Writer: Sam Catlin  
Director: Seth Rogen, Evan Goldberg  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Graham McTavish (The Cowboy)  
Guest Stars: Glenn Morshower (Mike), Jeanette O'Connor (Tammy), Abbie Gayle (Ashleigh), Robert Catrini (Gruff Sergeant), Donald Watkins (Baby-Faced Deputy), Rutherford Cravens (Store Owner), Jimmy Lee Jr. (She She's Patron), Sherri Eakin (She She's Waitress), John Bostic (Conventioneer), Sam Malone (Conventioneer 2)  
Summary: Jesse, Tulip, and Cassidy set out to find God, a search that takes them from a religious scholar to a strip club. Meanwhile, the Cowboy follows.



On Day One of their search for God, Jesse, Tulip, and Cassidy drive across the country. They're driving to see Jesse's friend Mike, because Jesse figures that he's a good place to start. He explains that Mike is a religious scholar, while Cassidy talks about circumcision fore-skins in face cream. Tulip refuses to discuss it and turns on the radio. A police car drives past them and Tulip slows down, but the policeman turns around and turns on its sirens. She says that she'll just do her Afghan war vet thing, but Jesse says that she doesn't have to. Tulip speeds up and the police car chases

after them. another police car comes after them and they swerve to avoid it as they sing along with the radio. They run through a construction site and the police cars wipe out behind them.

The car runs out of gas and more police cars stop them as they come to a halt. The officers drag them out of the car, and Cassidy holds up his umbrella to shade himself from the sunlight. They tell him to drop the umbrella, and refuse to let him get his sunscreen. Once they tackle him, the deputies shield him until the sheriff yanks them away. Cassidy bursts into the sun and the officers realize that he was telling the truth. The sheriff starts to drag Cassidy out, but Jesse uses Genesis Voice and tells them all to holster their guns and humiliate themselves. Tulip says that she doesn't like Genesis, and asks Jesse how he'd like it. She tells him to get Cassidy, just as someone shoots down an officer. Jesse yells at everyone to get down, and the shooter kills another officer. Jesse and Tulip set a police car's tires on fire to generate smoke to cover their escape. Cassidy manages to get out of the police car and hides underneath it to avoid the sunlight. The shooter kills the other officers, and one of them gets the car moving that Cassidy is under.

The sniper continues firing, shooting through the cars. Tulip realizes to leave her car, and Jesse tells her that she needs to siphon some gas using a dead officer's intestines while he goes after Cassidy. Cassidy continues crawling to keep up with the slowly moving car, and gas pours out underneath it. The car moves away from him just as Jesse arrives with the umbrella and

shields him from the sunlight. They drive off as the gasoline explodes. Jesse looks back and sees the Cowboy calmly walk through the clouds of smoke.

Tulip finally pulls over a gas station and the owner notice some intestine hanging from the gas tank. When he threatens to call the cops, Jesse tells him that they're all dead, and uses Genesis to order him to pretend they're not there. Tulip and Cassidy go in and Tulip drinks some juice to get the taste of intestines out of her mouth. A cat comes by and Cassidy smiles and picks it up.

Jesse notices a bullet in the side of Tulip's car. When he pries it out, it burns his fingers. The owner goes into the store and ignores Tulip, She takes her drinks without paying and leaves with Cassidy, and the vampire warns that lots of people will be coming after Jesse now that he has a superpower. Tulip figures that they were just in the wrong place at the wrong time, and Jesse says that they have a job to do and if he sees the Cowboy again, he'll deal with him.

Once they drive off, the owner looks for his cat Ginger. He turns and finds the Cowboy looking down at him. The Cowboy asks where Jesse is, and the owner says that he wasn't there. When the owner insists that he wasn't there, the Cowboy tells him to open his mouth. Once the owner does, the Cowboy reaches in and pulls out his tongue. He looks at it for a moment, tosses it away, and walks off.

The trio finally pulls into a garage and Jesse tells Tulip and Cassidy to wait there. He goes inside and Tulip says that she just wants to take a shower. She notices Cassidy staring at her, and finally says that he didn't know that she and Jesse were involved when she and Cassidy were involved. Tulip tells him it's the stupidest thing that he's ever said, and invites him to tell Jesse that they had sex. Cassidy insists that Jesse tries to do the right thing more than most people, and Tulip warns him that Jesse has a deep-down side.

Tulip hears someone moving in the darkness and calls out. There's a whimpering noise, and she and Cassidy get out to investigate. A woman, Ashleigh, yells to them for help, and they find her in a cage. As she begs them to let her go, Mike and Jesse come in, and Mike tells them to ignore her and takes them inside. Tulip apologizes and covers the cage over, and goes inside with the others.

Inside, Mike says that his wife used to tidy but she died, and yells at Ashleigh to be quiet or he'll call her parents. She quickly goes quiet, and Mike says that his parishioners come to him for help. He admits that he puts them in a covered cage to curb their urges, and Cassidy wonders why he doesn't just chain her up. Mike says that the cage works best and asks Jesse why he came there, and Jesse tells him that he has some bad news about God to tell him. After a moment, Mike suggests that they have a drink.

As the trio sits down with Mike and drink, Jesse explains that God is gone. Mike admits that he's not surprised since God hasn't responded to his prayers. They ask Mike where he might have gone, and Mike explains that when he was a young man in Mesopotamia, he came across a map that claimed it would foretell God's location. He refuses and Ashleigh yells if she could have five minutes to post on Facebook. Mike tells her that no one wants to see photos of her in a cage and leaves. Tulip finds a photo album that shows Mike marrying Jesse's parents. There's a photo of the couple with Mike, and Cassidy wonders where the mother's parents were. Jesse abruptly says that they weren't invited.

Mike comes back in and asks if they're spending the nights. He puts them all in the guest room, and they end up on the bed together.

Cassidy figures that Jesse and Tulip have plants of a romantic nature, and doesn't want to be a third wheel. He assures them that he won't be an issue, but Jesse figures that they're all tired and Tulip quickly agrees. Cassidy and Tulip roll over, and they're soon both snoring. Jesse can't sleep and goes outside. Mike joins him and asks if he's expecting someone. The minister suggests that God might have a reason for going missing, and Jesse says that he wants to know the reason. When he says that he might hold God to account, Mike asks him how and Jesse says that he has Genesis. Mike tells him to show him, and Jesse tells him to break something.

Mike does so and realizes that Jesse is telling the truth. Jesse says that before his father died, he said that big things would be coming for him. He thought that his father meant the church, but he realizes that finding god is his call. Jesse plans to do it whether God helps him or not, and Mike takes out a card. He says that he got it from a parishioner, Tammy, who said that God had been in, and she's at a dance hall in Kimble County. Mike figures that the woman can help, Jesse figures that it can't be that easy and Mike agrees.

The next day, the trio drives off and Mike goes inside to wash the dishes. He hears a dog barking and sits down in the living room.

He pours two glasses of whiskey and takes out a knife. The Cowboy kicks in the door and asks where the preacher is. Mike says that he's the only preacher there, and refuses to say where Jesse has gone. The man knows that the Cowboy is the Saint of Killers, and the Cowboy says that the knife Mike is holding won't stop him. Mike tells him that it'll stop him from saying and stabs himself in the chest. The Cowboy stares at the corpse for a moment and then walks out.

The trio arrives at the dance club—actually a strip club—and goes inside. Cassidy goes off on his own to take a look around, and Jesse looks for Tammy. Tulip finds a man watching a newscast about the town blowing up. Jesse finds Tammy and gets Tulip. They go into the back where Tammy is working in her office, and Jesse explains that they're looking for God and heard that she might have seen him. Tammy denies it, but Jesse points out that her hands are shaking. She has them close the door and tells them that God was there. He came in a couple of times a few months ago, kept to himself, and had the band play his favorite song. Jesse wonders what God was doing there, and Tammy what he wants with God. When Jesse says that they want a few answers, Tammy tells them that God won't answer questions.

Jesse asks Tulip if he can use Genesis on Tammy, and Tammy calls in the bouncer. Tulip tells Jesse that he's getting lazy and should just beat the answers out of Tammy. She figures that God came back for one girl in particular, and points to the pictures of the strippers on the wall. Tammy refuses to tell them who it was, and Jesse suggests that he use Genesis on Tammy and then make her forget it. Tulip finally concedes that Tammy is irritating and says that Jesse can do it.

When Jesse starts to explain, Tammy draws a letter opener on them. As Jesse tries to calm her down, her bodyguard Doug shoots through the wall, mortally wounding Tammy. Jesse uses Genesis on her, and Tammy says that God came for the jazz, not the girls. She dies, and Cassidy arrives with Doug the bouncer. Jesse and his friends go out through the club as the jazz band plays.

The trio checks into a hotel where a gun association is holding a conference. Jesse says that they should go to bed, and Jesse tells Cassidy that they're on God's trail. The vampire apologizes for letting Jesse down, and Jesse merely says that he'll see him tomorrow. He goes into the motel room with Tulip, and Tulip says that when she's had a bad day she likes to go into the bathroom and lock the door behind her. Jesse tells her to open it, and she tells him to open it. He punches through the door and kicks it in, and he and Tulip kiss. They move to the bed and make love, while Cassidy lies in bed in the next room and watches a TV ad about the Amazing Ganash in Las Vegas.

Afterward, Jesse goes outside and sees the Cowboy walking up. He uses Genesis to order him to stop, but the Cowboy keeps coming. The Cowboy draws his gun and aims.



## Mumbai Sky Tower

Season 2  
Episode Number: 12  
Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Monday June 26, 2017  
Writer: Sam Catlin  
Director: Seth Rogen, Evan Goldberg  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Graham McTavish (The Cowboy)  
Guest Stars: Tom Brooke (Fiore), Michael Beasley (Gary), Vik Sahay (Frank Patel), John Jabaley (In Shock Conventioneer), Cooper Dodson (Make A Wish Kid), Shawn Mousavi (Hindu Priest), Shawn Halliday (Nearby Guy), Annie Jacob (Hostess), James Cusimano (Mumbai Bar Patron), Betsy Holt (Casino Whore)  
Summary: Jesse, Tulip and Cassidy travel to Las Vegas looking for the Amazing Ganesh, aka the angel Fiore, who hired the Cowboy to kill Jesse. They hope that Fiore can stop the Cowboy. Meanwhile, Jesse proposes to Tulip, and Tulip meets an old friend.



Ignoring Genesis, the Cowboy fires at Jesse... just as a van goes between them. The bullet hits the driver, killing him, and the van swerves around and hits the Cowboy. Jesse walks away as the members of the Gun Association convention run out. Cassidy comes out to find Jesse as the Cowboy shoves the van back and calmly steps out. He advances on Jesse, who uses Genesis to make the gun aficionados open fire on the Cowboy. He shrugs off the hail of bullets, and they hit the van and it explodes. They figure that the Cowboy is dead and cheer, but the Cowboy rises out of the smoke and lets

the bullets drop to the ground. He draws his guns, and opens fire on the aficionados as Jesse yells at them to run. Jesse and Cassidy take cover as the cowboy guns down the aficionados.

Jesse wonders where tulip is.

Tulip is in the motel room watching TV when Jesse runs in and yells that they have to go. She's watching a newscast about the destruction of Annville, and Jesse sits down with her to watch. A bullet finally hits the TV, destroying it, and the trio hides in the vending machine area.. The Cowboy walks past them, gunning everyone in his path down, and Jesse tells Tulip that Genesis doesn't work on him. Cassidy lifts Tulip up to pry pries open a window and man comes in and buys a can of pop. Jesse motions at him to be quiet, and the man complains that he got the wrong pop. The Cowboy hears the man and walks toward them, and enters the room just in time to discover that they've fled. He knocks out the man as they drive away, and screams in frustration.

The next morning, the trio stops at a gas station and Cassidy tries to work out what happened. Mike isn't answering the phone, and Cassidy offers his condolences about Annville. Jesse figures that they'll never find God while the Cowboy is after them, and Cassidy sees a family wearing Amazing Ganesh t-shirts. He tells Jesse that Ganesh might know what to do about the Cowboy.

**A Couple of Days Ago** — A shuttle finally comes for Fiore and takes him to Las Vegas. He enters a casino, the Mumbai Sky Tower, and gets a hotel room, and then hangs himself. Fiore is then reborn in a new body, comes out of the bathroom, puts a plastic bag over his head, and suffocates himself. He then hires a prostitute, pays her after sex, and shoots himself, and is reborn yet again. The angel then goes down to the casino and electrocutes himself with the singer's microphone, and comes back. Everyone applauds, figuring that it's an act, and Fiore soon becomes a magician, the Amazing Ganesh, killing himself and coming back to standing ovations.

Jesse, Tulip, and Cassidy arrive in Las Vegas and visit "Ganesh". They realize that Ganesh is Fiore, and Tulip tells them that they've got it and goes to get a drink. Cassidy asks how they left things with Fiore, and Jesse claims that it was good. In Fiore's dressing room, the angel glares at them. His assistant Frank tells him that he has a visitor show, and after he leaves Fiore tells Jesse and Cassidy that DeBlanc is dead. Jesse explains that the Cowboy is after them and asks for information. Fiore tells them that the Cowboy, the Saint of Killers, is a beast straight of hell and he wants to kill Genesis... and Jesse. Fiore is the only one who can stop him, because he hired him.

A handicapped boy arrives and Fiore brightens up and takes photos with him. The boy asks how "Ganesh" dies and comes back and life, and Fiore refuses to tell him. Once they wheel the boy out, Jesse asks what he offered the Cowboy in return for killing him. Fiore refuses to say, and tells him to use Genesis and see what happens. Jesse realizes that the Cowboy is tracking Genesis' use, and explains that God has gone missing. He realizes that Fiore doesn't know, and says that things have changed. They're on the same side now, and if the Cowboy isn't stopped and Genesis is destroyed, then they'll never find God. Fiore says that he understands that it's serious, and admits that he doesn't know what happened to him. He used to be happy until he got to Earth, but now he doesn't give a shit. Frank comes in to get Fiore for his next show, and Fiore goes with him.

Jesse prepares to go out and beat Fiore, and then use Genesis to bring the Cowboy there and make Fiore call him off. Cassidy warns that the Cowboy will shoot up the casino, and suggests that he have a crack at him. He admits that he screwed up before, but insists that he has a skill set and says that it will take him two hours and forty-five minutes. Cassidy walks out as Jesse wonders what he's going to do.

Tulip is sitting in a lounge and Jesse sits down with her. She explains that Walter was the only family she had left, and he was always drunk and falling off things. But he wore a suit when he came to her school, and he did it for her. Jesse tells her that Cassidy is working on things and asks if she wants to hit the tables. Tulip points out that their town blew up, and suggests that they get a room. They make love and Tulip wonders if they're still looking for God. Jesse tells her that if Cassidy gets the Cowboy off their backs, they'll continue the search. Tulip wonders why it matters since their hometown is gone. Jesse says that it's more important to get answers from God than ever, but he doesn't know where to look. Tulip assures him that he'll figure something out, and Jesse suggests that they get married. They're all that are left of Annville, and he spotted a wedding chapel in the lobby.

Fiore returns to his dressing room, and finds Cassidy waiting with a table full of drugs.

Tulip slaps Jesse and points out that he hates marriage. He reminds her that she's the one who thought that, and admits that it was just a thought. Tulip tells him that it was the worst marriage proposal that she's ever heard.

Cassidy explains how he plans to torture Fiore, and Fiore insists that he's not going to change his mind about helping. The vampire says that he just wants to cheer Fiore up, and assures him that he'll make his next show. Fiore agrees and Cassidy shoots him up.

Fiore dies and comes back, and Cassidy figures that he should use next heroin next time.

Cassidy and Fiore are soon chasing around Fiore's suite kicking beach balls. Fiore rants about how he and DeBlanc had a legendary friendship, and Cassidy offers him another speedball. The angel discusses theology with Cassidy as they throw a Frisbee, pillow-fight, and discuss foreskins in face cream.

Jesse and Tulip go to the temple and take a pager, and wait at the bar. They agree that it's good crazy, and Tulip sees a man across the bar looking at her. He turns and walks away, and Tulip tells Jesse that she's going to change her shirt. She goes after the man as he goes into an elevator, and she runs up the stairs after him. She loses him and goes to her room, and the

man–Gary–arrives at her door and greets Tulip by name.

At the bar, a customer talks to Jesse about how Sinatra compares to the current crop of singers. Ganesh and Cassidy comes in and Jesse tells Cassidy that he's figured out where to go next. Cassidy says that he's convinced Fiore to call off the Cowboy. Jesse tells Cassidy that he and Tulip are getting married, and Cassidy says that it was meant to be.

In the motel room, tulip asks how Gary is. He says that he's extremely well, and Tulip invites him in. Gary explains that Victor sends him from Louisiana to Las Vegas to check on things. He asks what's up with Jesse, and Tulip says that Jesse is just someone she's working with Gary looks around and notices the messed-up bed, and tells Tulip to get in touch with Victor because he's looking for her. Tulip says that she's been meaning to do it, and Gary holds out his cell phone and suggests that she do it now. She angrily says that she has a thing and can't do it, and asks Gary to give her a break. He warns that Victor wouldn't understand, and tells her to make the call.

Tulip refuses, and Gary says that he will. She knocks the phone out of his hand, and Gary picks it up and she tries to knock it out of his hand. He grabs her by the throat and discovers that there's no reception, and walks around the room trying to get some bars.

Gary drags Tulip around the room, and she finally grabs the pager and hits him over the head, breaking free. Tulip says that she can't do it today, and Gary tells her that he's going to kill her. They fight and Tulip smashes the phone, and then beats Gary unconscious. Cassidy comes in and wonders what happened, and Tulip tells him not to tell Jesse as the pager goes off.

In the wedding chapel, a Hindu priest performs the beginning of the wedding ceremony, with Fiore as the best man. Fiore assures him that Jesse that he can call the Cowboy off, but insists that he can't use Genesis again. The angel reminds Jesse that Jesse sent Eugene to Hell, and insists that he's never going down there again to get the boy. Jesse admits that Genesis isn't a toy, but says that if he can use the word to find God then he'll use it. Fiore warns that it would be a big mistake, and Jesse figures that Genesis was meant for him.

Tulip comes in and says that she's fine, and tells Jesse that she's changed her mind about getting married. She says that the fact that they love each other is all that matters, and Jesse wonders what they do now. Tulip tells him that they should continue looking for God, and confirms that Fiore is going to help them. She goes to get Cassidy so that they can leave.

Later, Cassidy thanks Fiore for getting them a car and says that he'll call him later. They hug and Fiore leaves. Jesse comes out and asks Cassidy if something happened with Fiore. Cassidy insists that nothing happened and gets in the car. Fiore wishes Jesse good luck finding God, and asks where he'll go next. Jesse says that they're going to follow the music, because all they know is that he likes jazz. He figures the best place to find God is in New Orleans.

Jesse gets in the car and uses Genesis to tell Fiore to find peace. They drive off, and Fiore goes to his suite. He looks around at everything that he and Cassidy did, and then goes to his dressing room. The Cowboy comes in and asks if they're deal still holds.

Fiore tells him that if he kills Genesis then he'll see his family again. He figure that Jesse will keep using Genesis, and says that he's heading to New Orleans. As the Cowboy turns to go, Fiore tells him that he has another job for him because he has to get out.

The show begins and Fiore goes out on stage. The Cowboy shoots him, killing him for real, and leaves. Everyone boos when Fiore doesn't come back.





## Damsels

Season 2

Episode Number: 13

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired:	Monday July 3, 2017
Writer:	Sara Nemeth Goodman
Director:	Michael Slovis
Show Stars:	Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Ian Colletti (Eugene Root), Pip Torrens (Herr Starr), Noah Taylor (Hitler), Julie Ann Emery (Lara Featherstone)
Recurring Role:	Malcolm Barrett (FJ Hoover), Ronald Guttman (Denis), Amy Hill (Jennifer Mannerly), Gianna LePera (Tracy Loach)
Guest Stars:	Mark Adam Miller (Lewis), Kim Collins (Jazz Cat), Peter Gabb (Burns), Rhonda Dents (Mrs. Barbaret), Lucky Johnson (Bouncer), Scott Allen Perry (Kitty Cat Club Bartender), Jason Foster (Tropical Isle Bartender), Lance Tafelski (Nick), Tenea Intriago (Wasted Woman), Dayne Catalano (Dude in Housecoat), Julio Cesar Ruiz (Big Wasted Dude), David Torkanowsky (Piano Player)
Summary:	While Eugene suffers an eternity in Hell, Jesse searches New Orleans for God and comes to the aid of a singer who is being hunted by men in white suits.



A girl calls to Eugene, begging him for help.

Eugene rides down the street on his bicycle. He arrives at a house and goes inside, and Tracy tells him to lock the door. Once Eugene does so, Tracy says that Tucker cheated on her and when the word gets out, she'll be humiliated. The girl takes out a shotgun and says that she's going to kill herself and has already written her suicide note. Eugene reads it she wants her best friend Eugene to handle the letter, and prepares to kill herself. He says that he's not going to help her, and living is the answer, and God has a

miracle waiting for her. Eugene tells Tracy that she has to stick away to see it.

Tracy finally agrees and sets the shotgun down, and Eugene throws the suicide note in the garbage. It bursts into flame and Tracy thanks Eugene. He kisses her, and a disgusted Tracy ewws and kills herself before Eugene can stop her. He begs her not to die and ties to scoop her brains back into her skull. Tracy's mother calls out and discovers that the door is locked. Eugene puts a hat on top of Tracy's head, says that she's taking a nap, and tries to get the window open without success. The mother says that Eugene is a mother, and Eugene picks up the shotgun and pulls the trigger. Nothing happens until he looks into the barrel.

The same thing happens over and over as Eugene suffers in Hell. Finally, he finds himself in a cell and the door opens. A guard comes in and tells Eugene not to move, and then walks out and the door closes behind her.

Jesse, Tulip, and Cassidy drive out of Texas and Tulip insists that New Orleans is a dumb idea. They keep listening to the song "Walk to the Peak," supposedly God's favorite song, and Jesse points out that Tulip is driving the legal speed limit. Tulip says that there's jazz in Mexico and they should go there, and Jesse says that he's got a good feeling about New Orleans.

In New Orleans, Jesse picks out the first jazz club they come across and says that he's looking for God. The bartender leads them to a back room and a bouncer takes them into the basement. An elderly man is sitting alone, and the man motions them to be silent. He then opens the curtain to reveal a woman and a man in a Dalmatian suit. The bouncer quotes he rates to watch or play, and Jesse says that they don't want it. The man growls, and the bouncer orders them out as the man in the dog suit growls.

Back on the streets, Tulip scans the crowd nervously and sees a SUV nearby. She tells the others that she isn't feeling well and has to lie down. Jesse talks to her privately and asks what's going on, but she refuses to explain. He tells her to feel better, and Tulip asks him not to get angry at him. As Jesse goes back to Cassidy, Tulip reminds him that he said that they'd be together until the end of the world. Cassidy says that he's going with Tulip because they're staying with Denis, and Denis will never forgive him if he finds out they're staying in a motel. The vampire says that he'll text Jesse with the address.

Jesse goes to another bar and asks if God is there. A couple laughs at him, and Jesse slides a glass into the man's face.

Tulip and Cassidy walk down the street and Cassidy mentions how she killed Gary with a pager wand. Tulip tells him not to bring it up, and the SUV drives by. Cassidy figures that they're on the run, and Mrs. Barbaret comes up and addresses Tulip by name. She invites her to come home with her, but Tulip continues on.

Cassidy and Tulip arrive at Denis' place and ring the bell. Cassidy hugs Denis and explains that they'd like to sleep there. Denis lets them in.

A woman tells Jesse about the man dog, and Jesse says that he's already been there. The man from the bar staggers over and swings at Jesse, misses, and falls to the street.

Denis watches TV and Cassidy comes over to thank him for letting them stay. He says that Jesse is coming as well and they have an important mission. Denis doesn't care, and Cassidy leaves him to it. Tulip tells Cassidy that they can't be there, and he figures that Viktor is after her. She says that she screwed Viktor and now she's in his backyard, and figures that Jesse isn't going anywhere if he thinks God is there. Cassidy wonders why Jesse would make things worse if he knew, and Tulip says that she can't tell him. He offers to help but Tulip refuses, and Cassidy says that he's tired of her treating him like an idiot.

Jesse continues looking for God without success. He finally passes out in a bar, and the bartender wakes him up when they close. As Jesse goes, the bartender tells him to talk to the singer at the Chemania. Jesse goes there and listens to the singer, Lara Featherstone. When she's done, Lara goes over to the bar and a man, Lewis, hits on her. She asks what he likes the most about America, and Lewis suggests that he take her to dinner. Lara says that they could just go to her dressing room, but says that Lewis has to answer her one question first: what's the capital of Florida? He gives the correct answer but Lara tells him that he's wrong.

Lewis leaves and Jesse points out that Lewis was correct. Lara points out that Lewis wasn't sure, and she asks Jesse what he's interested in. He says that he's interested in God and the bartender said that he should talk to her. Lara tells Jesse to clean himself up and meet her outside, then throws a drink in his face and storms off.

Jesse goes to the bathroom window and looks out, and sees Lara getting in a cab. It drives away and he hears a van slam into it.

Masked men in white suits grab Lara, and Jesse orders them to stop using the Word. They stop and attack him, and he finally takes them down. He finds Lara in the back, and she wonders who he is. Jesse introduces himself and says that he's not with them, and Lara tells Jesse to come with her.

Lara takes Jesse to her apartment and starts packing. She says that she's going somewhere that she can keep her baby safe, and changes. As Jesse looks at her albums, Lara asks how he got the men to stop, and Jesse claims that he used his authority as a priest. She says that they're a super-secret crypto-religious fascist organization that want to dominate the world. A man came into the club and said they were after him, and he told Lara that God's missing and the people in white suits warned him to be quiet. The man turned up dead in a swamp, and Lara figured that it was a coincidence until the men in white suits came after her. Lara asks how he really got the men to stop, and Jesse admits that he has a power. She asks him to demonstrate, and asks if he could make her stop if she kissed him. Jesse uses the Word to tell her to stop, and Lara realizes that he's serious.

Tulip sits up after Cassidy dozes off.

After Jesse explains about his mission, Lara tells Jesse that she's going to the airport and stay with her sister. She wishes him luck and kisses him, and Jesse tells her to take care. As Jesse walks away, he sees a sign for Angelville, advertising "The Magic of the Bayou." Tulip calls him and he says that he's looking for him. He explains about the group and the possible cover-up, and Tulip explains that they're at Denis' place. Jesse asks what's going on, and Tulip doesn't say anything. He finally says that he has to go, and Tulip tells him to find God. As Tulip goes, Cassidy wakes up and asks where she's going. She says that she's getting smokes and she'll be okay on her own.

In Hell, Eugene finally checks the cell door and discovers that it's open. He walks out into the hallway and calls, and Hitler steps out of the next cell. The other cell doors open.

Jesse goes to another club and Jesse asks the band to play "A Walk to the Peak." They play the song Lara gets into a van with the men in white suits and complains about how they set her up with a baby. She takes off her wig and tells the driver, F.J. Hoover, that what Jesse has is real. She says to kick him up to Samson Unit, and F.J. reluctantly agrees.

Herr K. Starr stares out the window of his office. On his desk is a file on Jesse.

Jesse tells the jazz cat next to him that he's been listening to the song a lot and trying to figure out what it's about. The jazz cat says that it's the end of the world.

Tulip goes to a laundromat and asks the attendant if he has change for a hundred. All he has is change for a five, and Tulip takes it and gets change from the machine. She puts the coins in a cigarette machine, and a car pulls up outside. Men come in and order everyone out. They surround Tulip, and she finally turns to face them. The leader calls Viktor and says that they have her.



# Viktor

Season 2

Episode Number: 14

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Monday July 10, 2017  
Writer: Craig Rosenberg  
Director: Michael Slovis  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Ian Colletti (Eugene Root), Graham McTavish (The Cowboy), Noah Taylor (Hitler)  
Recurring Role: Malcolm Barrett (FJ Hoover), Ronald Guttman (Denis), Amy Hill (Jennifer Mannerly)  
Guest Stars: Paul Ben-Victor (Viktor Kruglov), Justin Prentice (Tyler), Mark Harelik (God), James Hiroyuki Liao (Teddy Gunth), Frankie Muniz (Himself), Sean Boyd (Pat), Sam Medina (Samurai Guy), Kristina Adler (Elsa), Robert Larrivera (Herman Hoehne), David Simpson (Waiter), Claudio Laniado (Jewish Customer), Lance Tafelski (Nick), Reginal Varice (Janitor), Eleanor Threatt (Homeless Woman), David brian Smith (Homeless Husband), Boyana Balta (Homeless Wife), Armando L. Leduc (Burly Guard 1), Larry D.E. McGhee II (Burly Guard 2), Cristine McMurdo-Wallis (Gypsy), Candi Brooks (50's Hair), Summer Selby (Receptionist), Stella Allen (Alison), Tyrus (Hell Guard), Jamie Bernstein (Caveman)  
Summary: Jesse gets a lead on the actor who played God, and Eugene makes a new friend in Hell. Meanwhile, Tulip deals with the repercussions of leaving Viktor.



At the laundromat, Viktor's man Nick calls in to say that they have Tulip. He asks for her gun, and Tulip takes it out of her belt and hands it over. They take her to their SUVs and drive off.

The next day, Jesse arrives at Denis' place and Cassidy lets him in. Denis ignores them, and Jesse says that his first night looking for God was interesting. He explains that he helped a woman, and asks where tulip is. Cassidy says that she went out and doesn't know where she is. Jesse says that it's pretty typical and goes to take a nap.

Viktor's men take Tulip to their boss'

manor and set her down at his desk. A man screams in the distance, and Tulip's cell phone rings. It's Cassidy, and Tulip starts to text back but then puts the phone away as Viktor comes in. He sits down and finally wonders what he's going to do with her.

In Hell, first Hitler and then the other prisoners emerge from their cells. They figure that the cells were opened for routine maintenance and the guards will soon return. When one prisoner starts picking on a gypsy woman, Eugene tells him to leave her alone.

The man, Tyler, stares at Eugene's face and says that it's disgusting. As the others laugh, Hitler tells Tyler that it's enough and Tyler challenges him. As Hitler stares at him, the alarms go off and everyone goes back to their hells. Eugene discovers that his cell door has closed, and

Hitler invites him to come into his Hell if he wants. After a moment, Eugene goes into Hitler's cell.

Hitler says that it was brave sticking up for the gypsy, and confirms who he is. He admits that he started World War II and did terrible things.

Hitler's hell starts up and he finds himself in a restaurant in Munich 1919. Hitler is working at a table, and a woman, Elsa joins him. A Jewish man comes over and bumps into Hitler, and Hitler stares at him for a moment. The man continues on, and Elsa says that he owns a gallery and Hitler should show him his drawing. As Hitler says that he isn't that talented, they hear gunshots outside.

Elsa says that they're Communist scum infiltrating their society, and Hitler agrees.

The setting flickers and disappears, and Eugene finds himself back in the cell with Hitler. Hitler tells him to go back to his cell.

As Eugene goes, Hitler asks him what his name is. When Eugene tells him his name, Hitler welcomes him to Hell.

A man tortures Viktor's prisoner and listens to music.

Tulip breaks into tears and apologizes to Viktor, and he hands her a Kleenex. He tells her to stop crying because crying isn't going to fix things, and says that he brought her in and trusted her. Viktor made her part of the family, and in return she made a fool of him. He tells Tulip to think of something to say, because "sorry" isn't going to fix it. The torturer comes in and says that he's conscious again. Viktor tells Tulip to clear her head and come up with a better answer for when he asks again, and goes to see his prisoner. The torturer, Pat, says hello to tulip and she says hi back before he goes. Jesse finds Cassidy and Denis watching Katrina infomercials, and asks if Tulip called. The priest thanks Denis for letting them stay, and Denis starts complaining to Cassidy in French. Jesse says that he still has 117 jazz clubs to check, and tulip is out somewhere being mad at him after they fought. Cassidy says that she didn't say anything about that, and Jesse explains about the secret organization Lara told him about. The vampire hasn't heard of them and thinks that it sounds fake.

A white van drops Hoover off outside of Denis' place, and he radios in that he's in position.

Cassidy continues watching infomercials, and sees God from Jesse's church in an ad talking about how he's homeless and mentally ill.

He calls Cassidy, who recognizes the man. Frankie Muniz is doing the infomercial, explaining that they're all actors and the viewers shouldn't forget. Jesse realizes that Fake God is an actor.

The Hell guard, Jennifer, brings in a technician to Jesse's cell to check the equipment. Jennifer asks Eugene if he left the room, and he says that he didn't. She glares at him for a moment, and then tells Eugene to come with her. He goes with her while the technician works.

Jesse and Cassidy go to the acting agency to find out if God hired the actor, Mark Harelik.

Jesse finds Viktor's men playing poker and asks how they've been. They ignore her, attempts to make conversation, and she continues walking around. Everyone ignores her.

As they wait at the agency, Cassidy wonders if Jesse is worried about Tulip. Jesse doesn't see a reason to worry, and Cassidy says that if had a girl like Tulip he'd be worried all time. His friend says that Tulip can look after herself, just as the agent Teddy Gunth comes in. Teddy figures that they want to hire Mark for a job, and insists that they go through him. Cassidy says that it's Game of Thrones, and Teddy starts negotiating his fee. The vampire plays along and Teddy quickly agrees. The agent says that he has no idea where Mark is, and explains that he got Mark a gig as God and then he disappeared. The people that hired Mark refused to send Teddy Mark's audition tape at first. They eventually sent it but teddy didn't watch it. Jesse asks if Teddy has a copy.

Jennifer takes Eugene to her office and checks on a missing prisoner. Once she hangs up, she tells Eugene that they have issues with overcrowding and underfunding. Jennifer says that she's going to put Eugene in holding with the others, and she puts newcomers in the hole when the machines break down. She has her man open the hole in the middle of the room, and assures Eugene that they can make it much worse than his worse memories. Jennifer then says that Eugene seems like a nice young man, and warns that kind of behavior won't be tolerated in Hell. Eugene agrees, and Jennifer tells him to act accordingly... and they'll be watching.

Tulip finds a young girl, Allie, in the dining room. Allie ignores her at first, and then spits on her and says that she hopes her father kills her.

Jesse and Cassidy watch the copy of Mark's audition tape and his employer explains that his job is to reassure the faithful. The actor gets into character and recites the lies, wrapping up with the "Scary Prophecy." The employer says that it's an open arrangement, and Mark agrees that he's up for the commitment because it's the role of a lifetime. They tell him that he's got the part... and shoot him dead. Jesse realizes that they had to do it to get him to Heaven, and think it's weird that everything is centered on New Orleans. Cassidy wants to call Tulip and find out what's going on, but Jesse figures that he's missing something obvious.

Tulip goes back to Viktor's office and tries to open the safe. Nick comes in and says that Viktor had him change the combination, and Tulip knocks him unconscious. She takes his gun and walks out. Tulip goes upstairs and makes her way to Viktor's bedroom. He's busy picking out clothes, and Tulip puts the gun to his head. She tells him to let her go, and he tells her to blow his brains out because he isn't going to do it. Three men jump Tulip and she drops her phone. Pat comes in and knocks her down, and Viktor says that he'll handle her. Tulip's cellphone rings.

Eugene is taken to holding and Hitler greets him. He asks how Eugene's chat was with Jennifer, and Eugene says that it was fine.

Eugene points out that Hitler doesn't seem so bad, and asks if he is. Tyler and his gang come over and Tyler taunts Eugene. When Eugene refuses, Tyler goes for him and Hitler orders him to stop. Tyler asks him what he plans to do, and Hitler tells him to just don't. The other man wonders what happened to Hitler and knocks him down, and beats Hitler. The others join in and Eugene yells at them to wait. They turn to him and he looks up at the cameras... and then joins in.

Jesse watches the audition tape again and figures that if they can magnify the brief shot of the hand and find out who it belongs to. Cassidy says that he thinks Tulip is in trouble, and admits that she told him not to say anything. Furious, Jesse demands to know where Tulip is.

At Viktor's manor, two guards are at the gate and Jesse comes up and uses the Word to get in. He orders the men not to move, and asks where Tulip is, and they say that they don't know. Jesse goes to Viktor's torture room and finds the dead prisoner. Pat hits him with a pipe and admits that sometimes his subjects' hearts give out. When Jesse wakes up, Pat admits that he's curious to know what Jesse did to the men. He turns up his MP player, grabs a sledgehammer, and attacks Jesse. Jesse tries to use the voice but Pat can't hear him over the music. The two men fight and Jesse finally manages to stab him with a machete. He pulls out the earbuds and uses the Voices to find out where Tulip is, and Pat says that she's in the basement.

Jesse goes to the bedroom and kicks in the door, and finds Jesse and Tulip sitting on the bed. Before Tulip can stop him, Jesse punches Viktor and starts choking him. She tells Jesse that he can't kill Viktor because he's her husband.

The Cowboy walks up the highway into New Orleans.





## Dallas

Season 2

Episode Number: 15

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Monday July 17, 2017  
Writer: Philip Buiser  
Director: Michael Morris (IV)  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Graham McTavish (The Cowboy)  
Guest Stars: Paul Ben-Victor (Viktor Kruglov), Michael Beasley (Gary), Julie Dretzin (Dany), Robbie Tann (Reggie), Sean Boyd (Pat), Stella Allen (Alison), Bryan Murphy (Dallas Preacher)  
Summary: While Jesse contemplates the future, he and Tulip remember the past in Dallas. Meanwhile, the Cowboy pays Viktor a visit.



Jesse sees the wedding photo of Viktor and Tulip on the dresser, and Tulip says that she was never in love with Viktor. She came there to get a divorce, and Viktor agrees. Jesse punches Viktor and then drags him out into the hallway. Tulip reminds Jesse that he left her after Dallas, but Jesse continues dragging Viktor past the guards that he immobilized with the word. He takes Viktor to the torture chamber and pulls the machete out of the corpse. When Viktor tries to go for Jesse, Jesse easily knocks him down.

Tulip admits that she should have told Jesse that she was married. Jesse ignores

her and ties Viktor up, ignoring Tulip when she says that it's her fault. When she tries to stop him, Jesse uses the Word to order Tulip out. She backs out against her will and warns Jesse that he doesn't want to do what he did in Dallas.

**Dallas, The Past** — Jesse stands over the dead guard as Tulip watches their getaway driver leave. She then gasps and tells Jesse that it's the baby

**Three Months Later** — Jesse and Reggie are sitting in an apartment arguing about John Wayne when Tulip comes in. She tells them to open a window if they're going to smoke, and says that they have a dinner guest Dany coming and Reggie isn't invited. Reggie quickly leaves, and Tulip suggests that Jesse take a shower. That night, Dany arrives and eats with them, and Tulip explains that she's working as a realtor's assistant. She says that Jesse got a bartending job and they're good, and Jesse vaguely agrees. Dany says that her dog died, and asks when they're coming back to work for her. Jesse says that they're not, and Tulip interrupts to ask about Dany's job. Dany describes the crimes she needs doing, and Tulip refuses to kill her husband. Jesse says that they're not doing any of it and Tulip agrees. Dany tells them that she understands that things went sideways on their last job, but crime is what they do and almost better than anyone she's seen. Jesse insists that people change, but Dany tells him that they don't.

Later, Jesse and Tulip clean the dishes and they go to the bathroom. Tulip takes a pregnancy test and they both look at it. They then go to the bed and have sex. The next morning, Jesse wakes up and drinks a beer sitting on the night stand. He goes out in the living room and finds Tulip holding a stool. She says that she's holding it, and reminds him that he promised to stay with her until the end of the world. Jesse agrees and drinks his beer.

**Now** — Viktor gets Jesse's attention and tells him to get on with it. When he says that he doesn't have all day, Jesse agrees and starts up the torture equipment.

Tulip takes Alison back to Denis's house with Alison and tells Cassidy that Alison is her step-daughter and she thought it would be fun if she hung with them. As Tulip goes to make some comfort food, Alison tells Cassidy that Tulip's boyfriend killed her dad.

Tulip insists that they're just talking, and Cassidy agrees. Tulip suggests that Alison watches TV with Denis while she and Cassidy talk. Once they're alone, Tulip punches Cassidy and complains that he told Jesse. Cassidy insists that it just happened, and says that he was worried about her. Tulip figures what Cassidy wants, and Cassidy insists that she and Jesse are both their friends. She says that she wasn't in danger from Viktor, and figures it was pretty unlikely Viktor wouldn't have hurt her. Cassidy asks why she married Viktor, but Tulip refuses to discuss it. She swears that if Jesse kills Viktor then the two of them are done. Cassidy says that he's going to talk to Jesse and clean up the mess, and walks out.

Viktor tells Jesse that he's figured out that when Tulip came to work for him, he could see that she had been through something. He figures that Jesse was the hell she crawled out of. Jesse just stares at him.

**The Past** — Jesse and Tulip go about their lives, having sex, drinking beer, doing pregnancy tests, and watching John Wayne. One day, Jesse prays to God to make Tulip pregnant. Tulip says amen with him, and they discover that the test is negative. They go to church on Sundays, and the preacher talks about earning God's forgiveness. Back at home, they smoke Reggie smokes until the fire alarm goes off. Jesse turns it off and sees money hidden in the nearby vent.

Later, Tulip comes home and tells Reggie that work was the same-old same-old. She gets Jesse a beer and says that she helped the boss sell some houses. Jesse tosses her the bag of money and figures that she's been working for Dany. Tulip admits that she worked real estate for three weeks, and she found the only thing that she's good at. She tells Jesse that they were having fun until Carlos, and Jesse tosses down the birth control pills he found with the money. He asks when Tulip was going to stop lying to him, and Tulip says that she tried to live the life Jesse wanted. It felt wrong to her, and she doesn't know how to do it. Jesse says that maybe she doesn't deserve it and sits down. Tulip figures that he's trying to be a Custer again and have a crap job and a crap life. She tells Jesse that he's never going to be forgiven. When Reggie interrupts, Jesse starts punching him. He finally stops and glares at Tulip.

Jesse is watching TV when Tulip puts a gun in her belt and says that she's going out. He says that his father's church is just sitting in Annville, and it's his. Jesse tells Tulip that he's going back to be a preacher, and Tulip wishes him luck before walking out.

**Now** — Cassidy goes to Viktor's manor and finds the guards still immobile. He pushes one down and chuckles, and then finds Jesse in Viktor's bedroom. Jesse stares at Viktor and Tulip's wedding photo and doesn't say a word. Cassidy says that he found Viktor hanging from the ceiling and he's still alive, and talks about how he was rich once. He then says that tulip and Jesse had a falling out and she married the first guy she found. Cassidy says that Tulip loves Jesse, not Viktor. Jesse asks Cassidy why he would ever trust him after all of the lies he's said. Cassidy says that he's between a rock and a hard place, and Jesse repeats his question. The vampire admits that he's a jealous bastard, but if he was in Jesse's situation he wouldn't be very restrained. He says that he came there to tell Jesse that whatever he decides, he's with him. Jesse figures that Tulip would leave him if he did it, but Cassidy says that some things will never change.

Jesse goes back to the torture room and grabs an axe. As he sharpens it, he tells Viktor that Tulip wanted to be a criminal and have money. Viktor tells him that she married him because Jesse is an asshole and he was nice to her. He tells Jesse to do it, and Jesse hacks him with the axe.

Cassidy goes back to Denis' place and tells him that Viktor was alive when he left. He claims that he told Jesse to do the right thing, and Tulip figures that's good. Jesse comes in and gets a beer, and tells Tulip that he took Viktor down. Alison comes in and Tulip explains who she is. She orders the girl back to the TV, and swears at Jesse. Jesse says that he took Viktor down by cutting the harness, and he didn't kill Viktor. He admits that he wanted to, but settled for divorce papers. Jesse tosses the papers on the table, and Tulip kisses him. Cassidy goes out to tell Alison that he father is alive, and Jesse and Tulip apologize to each other.

They admit that they're bad for each other.

**A Few Years Back** — Viktor and Tulip are playing Monopoly and Viktor is losing. He admits that he married a hard woman but he loves her anyway. Tulip thanks him and they kiss. Viktor goes to talk to Pat, and Tulip gets a call from Dany. She says that she's not taking jobs anymore, and insists that she's happy. Dany tells her that she found Carlos. When Viktor comes back, he discovers that Tulip has taken her things and left.

**Now** — Viktor sits in his bedroom and reads the paper. Alison comes in and says that she couldn't sleep. She asks her father to read to her, and Viktor agrees. Gunshots ring out downstairs and the guards scream. Viktor sends Alison to the closet to hide, and aims his gun at the door. The Cowboy knocks a man through the door, and Viktor opens fire on him. The newcomer ignores the bullets and asks about the Preacher. Viktor doesn't know what he means, and the Cowboy shoots him dead. He hears Alison crying in the closet and aims his gun at her. Alison tells him that she knows where the preacher is.



## Sokosha

Season 2

Episode Number: 16

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Monday July 24, 2017  
Writer: Mary Laws  
Director: Dave Evans  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Graham McTavish (The Cowboy)  
Recurring Role: Ronald Guttman (Denis)  
Guest Stars: James Kyson (The Technician), Renell Gibbs (Papa Bene Junior), Stella Allen (Alison), Sewell Whitney (Man in Sportcoat / Richard), Becki Davis (Mildred), Dominic Alexander (Gangbanger), Samantha Beaulieu (Broke Wife), Damien Moses (Broke Husband / Edwin)  
Summary: The Cowboy finally catches up to the trio, and Jesse desperately seeks a soul to save his friends when the Cowboy takes them hostage.



A Technician meets with a couple and explains the deal, and the wife asks if it will hurt. Her husband tells her not to worry about it, and the Technician assures her that the procedure doesn't hurt. Some donors complain of fatigue and minor headaches, and says based on thousands clinical trials, there are no long-term effects. The husband says that they don't have time to think it over because the mortgage company is breathing down their necks. The Technician says that the husband won't even miss it, and the husband signs the papers.

The Technician opens a case and asks the husband if he's ready. Once he is, the Technician inserts an electrode into the husband's arm and tells him to be as still as possible. He guides the probe in and extracts a white fluid. The Technician gives the husband a mild sedative, and hands the wife a check for the promised amount. Outside, guards unlock an armored truck and the Technician gets inside.

The guards stop to get some food and then drive to an estate. The Technician goes inside and meets with another client, Richard.

Richard admits that he started to have second thoughts, and then asks an old woman, Millie, if she's ready. The Technician gets something personal from Millie to confirm that it's a match. Once he does, he says that he turns the white fluid into a consumable.

He uses a centrifuge to make it into a white pill and has Millie swallow it. After a few seconds, her Alzheimer's fades away.

Richard pays the man, and the Technician gets back into the armored truck.

Jesse is showering and then brushes his teeth. Meanwhile, Cassidy hears Denis coughing as he tries to bind his teeth. Cassidy tries to help him, but Denis shoves him against the wall and yells at him and French. He then walks out through the kitchen where Tulip is cooking pancakes. Jesse comes in and says that he loves her cooking. He and Cassidy sit down to eat, and Cassidy apologizes for being such a bastard at Victor's. Jesse tells him not to worry about it, and Cassidy asks if he has anything to say to him. The preacher says that he's forgiven, and Tulip joins them. Cassidy wants to go to a place where they pay people to be shot, but they settle on searching for God.

Someone comes in the hallway leading up to the apartment.

The trio discusses their plans and Jesse mentions Lara. Jesse says that she's the lounge singer, and Cassidy remembers that Jesse was excited about her. Jesse insists that he was excited about the lead she gave him.

The Cowboy and Allison come up the stairs.

Jesse tells Tulip that Lara was in trouble and he helped her. He figures that they need to zoom in on the serial numbers of the gun in the video tape and trace it back to the owner. Tulip sarcastically says that it's good to help lounge singers, and then demands to know what happened with Lara. Jesse tells her that he didn't marry her.

Allison points out what apartment Jesse was in, and she runs off as the Cowboy bursts through the door. A man inside aims a gun at the Cowboy, and the Cowboy grabs his hand and breaks his arm. He then draws his revolver and asks where the Preacher is. The resident doesn't know, and the Cowboy kills him.

Down the hallway, the trio doesn't hear the shot.

The Cowboy goes back out into the hallway, draws his sword, and starts searching the apartments for Jesse... killing everyone in his path.

Jesse goes to the refrigerator and opens it, and discovers a bullet that came through it.

The Cowboy comes to the trio's apartment and bursts into the kitchen. They're gone out the window, and the Cowboy sees the half-eaten pancakes on the table.

Out on the street, Jesse, Tulip, and Cassidy and Jesse makes a call. He tells the others that Fiore's dead after a cowboy shot him and he didn't come back. Jesse figures that the Cowboy will eventually find them, and insists that he needs the Word to find God so he can't stop using it. He figures that the Cowboy made a deal for something he wanted in return for destroying Genesis. They figure that they just need to find the Cowboy's weakness, and Jesse says that they do it by reading.

At the library, the trio goes through the old books. They find a reference to the Saint of Killers, who was a man in the Confederate Army in 1861. He was dubbed the Butcher of Gettysburg, and he fell in love. They married and had a daughter, but the cowboy lost his wife and daughter to disease. His soul scattered and hate coursed through his veins, and he became the Saint of Killers. He sought revenge on the town and then died in a tornado in 1881. God banished the Saint to the netherworld, forced to live his worst memories over and over.

Tulip figures that the Cowboy lost his family, and Cassidy remembers Denis.

Denis is returning home when his phone rings. It's Cassidy, who tells him not to go back to the apartment. The Frenchman ignores him and goes in, and finds the Cowboy there. Jesse takes the phone and says that he's there, using the word. As the Cowboy prepares to shoot Denis, Jesse says that he's coming.

Jesse returns to the apartment and finds the Cowboy holding Denis. The Cowboy tells Jesse to say his prayers, and Jesse tells him that if he kills him then the deal is off. Jesse says that Fiore told him about the deal, and Denis doesn't matter now. The Cowboy drops Denis, who quickly runs out, and tells Jesse to talk quick. Jesse says that God won't give the Cowboy anything because he's gone. After a moment, the Cowboy lowers his gun and tells Jesse to prove what he's saying.

The two men go into the living room and watch the video of the God actor being shot. Jesse explains that he doesn't know where God is, but he knows that the Cowboy wants to go to Heaven. God won't get him there, but if the Cowboy leaves him alone then he can. He explains that he has a power that rivals God in him, and he can call upon the angels and send a man to Hell if he wants. Jesse tells the Cowboy that he can send him to Heaven, and the Cowboy asks if Jesse knows what he needs. Jesse says that he can get it, and the Cowboy will have to trust him. The Cowboy draws his sword, considers, and then hacks the TV apart and tells Jesse that he has one hour. As Hesse goes, the Cowboy tells him that there's one more thing.

Tulip, Denis, and Cassidy are waiting downstairs, and Jesse tells them that they'll have to wait with the Cowboy while he gets a soul. The Cowboy orders them to come upstairs, and Jesse tells Tulip that he can do it. They go upstairs, and the Cowboy reminds Jesse that he has one hour.

Jesse goes to a voodoo shop and tells the owner Papa Bene Junior that he needs a soul to buy. Papa claims that he has no idea what he's talking about, and Jesse points out that he has the equipment in his shop. He knows that the shop has been selling souls for over 150 years, and Papa wonders who he is. Jesse gives his name and Papa quickly closes the shop and Jesse

puts the Cowboy's bullet on the counter and says that he'll need a match for it. He demands to see the inventory, and Papa tells him that the Japanese pushed him out. They went high-tech and take fractions of souls for all kinds of applications. The Japanese buried all of the shops except or Angelville, and that's hanging on by a thread.

The Japanese armored truck parks across the street, and Papa says that there are souls inside. Jesse goes over and calls to the Technician inside. The Technician can't hear Jesse or the Word. Tulip calls and asks how it's going, and Jesse tells her that he's pretty close. She warns that Denis is pretty sick, and Jesse asks her how to break into an armored truck. Tulip asks if he has any fertilizer, and Jesse sees a hardware store and tells her that he can get some.

Jesse collects the necessary components to make a bomb and attached it to the truck's rear doors. It drives off and Jesse uses a cell phone to trigger the bomb. As the truck pulls over, a police car pulls up and Jesse tells Tulip that he'll call back.

Cassidy sits with Denis, and Tulip figures that Denis is Cassidy's relative. The vampire says that Denis is his son, and Tulip goes to the Cowboy and says that Denis is sick and needs medicine. She tells the Cowboy to let Denis go, but he ignores her. Tulip tells the Cowboy that she read about his little girl, and asks what he would do. The Cowboy grabs her by the throat and lifts her into the air, and says that if the preacher isn't there by 3 then medicine won't help. He tosses tulip aside and sits back down. Tulip goes back to Cassidy and says that the Cowboy touched her.

Jesse uses the Voice to command the police to have the guards open up the truck. The policeman does so and soon, Jesse talks to the Technician and says that he needs a soul that matches the bullet. The Technician says that it's rare, and Jesse tells him to do it as the truck drives to the apartment. Jesse asks if they can use a soul that doesn't match, and the Technician warns that the body will reject a soul if it's not the right type. Undeterred, Jesse checks his type and discovers that it's not a close match. Tulip calls and Jesse says that he almost has it. She figures that he isn't going to make it, and Jesse says that he's on his way. Once Tulip hangs up, Jesse asks the Technician if his soul will work. He gives the Technician a lock of his hair to sample, and it turns up a match. The truck arrives at the apartment and the Technician tells Jesse that the least he can give is 1% and he won't even miss it.

Jesse has the Technician extract the 1%, takes the vial, and orders the Technician and his men to get lost. He then runs inside.

The Cowboy goes into the next room, grabs Tulip, and says that time is up. He prepares to kill her, and Cassidy grabs the Cowboy's sword with his hands. His fingers come off, and Jesse comes in and tells the Cowboy to stop. Cassidy tapes his fingers back on and Tulip wonders how Jesse knows about soul extraction. He says that it's the family business, and Tulip tells him that she has to get Cassidy and Denis to the hospital. She and Cassidy take Denis out, and Jesse gives the soul pill to the Cowboy. The Cowboy figures that it's Jesse's, and then swallows the pill. Jesse tells him to get on his knees because he's going to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. When the Cowboy refuses, Jesse orders him down using the Voice. The Word didn't work on the Cowboy before because he didn't have a soul, but now he does. Jesse tells the Cowboy that he belongs right back in Hell, and that's where he's going to send him.

The Cowboy tells him send him there along with Jesse's soul, and Jesse says that they'll go for a drive.

Jesse puts the Cowboy into the armored truck and drives out of New Orleans. He then wedges the gas pedal with a rock and sends it into the swamp. As the Cowboy screams, the truck sinks into the swamp.

At the apartment, Cassidy has Denis tie his shoes because his fingers are still growing in. He bought an entertainment station for his son, and Denis flips it over to cartoons. Cassidy asks Tulip if she's all right, but tulip doesn't answer.

In the bathroom, Jesse hides the Cowboy's revolver beneath the tiles. Once he's done, he looks at himself in the mirror and stares.





# Pig

Season 2  
Episode Number: 17  
Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Monday July 31, 2017  
Writer: Olivia Dufault  
Director: Wayne Che Yip  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Graham McTavish (The Cowboy), Pip Torrens (Herr Starr)  
Recurring Role: Ronald Guttman (Denis)  
Guest Stars: Fredric Lehne (Saltonstall), John Ales (Doomsday Preacher), Patrick Weathers (Pete), Marty Wayne Ray (Shooter), Rachel G. Whittle (Grail Actress), Long Nguyen (Vietnamese Husband), Jackie Mah (Vietnamese Wife), Hawn Tran (Young Vietnamese Man), Sabrita Gordon (Morgue Worker), Oscar Gale (First Car Driver (Dead)), Josh Whites (Bystander), Kelly Lind (Grieving Woman), Luke Sexton (Endurance Candidate)  
Summary: While Tulip deals with her encounter with the Cowboy, Jesse tries to determine if selling off 1% of his soul was a bad idea. Meanwhile, Starr's entry into the Grail is explored.



In Vietnam, a couple are in their hut. The wife sees something outside and screams. When her husband runs over, he stares in shock.

Later, a man, Klaus Helmut Starr, steps out and an expectant boy approaches him. He stares at the boy and asks where it is. The boy takes him to the village and orders the gaping locals aside. Starr looks at the couple and their peg... which is hovering in the air. When he sees it, Starr curses.

On the streets of New Orleans, two workers pick up the dead and the passed out. They toss them into their cart and

drive off, while a doomsday preacher yells that time is running out.

At the last jazz club in New Orleans, Jesse comes out and Tulip, Denis, and Cassidy join him. Jesse wonders if searching for God in New Orleans was a bad idea, but Cassidy assures him that New Orleans is never a bad idea and there's more to it than jazz clubs. He suggests that they take a break and have some fun. Tulip says that she's up for whatever and Cassidy says that he knows just the place.

The group goes to the Hurt Locker, where the men shoot each other. The target wears a bulletproof vest, and they but on how quickly the target can get up. Tulip comes in and says that her boyfriend can handle it. Jesse arrives and, per their plan, tells all the men to reconsider. He taunts Tulip into upping the stakes and she picks out the most powerful gun. Because it pays one. The bartender brings out the gun and Cassidy sees it and curses. One man prepares to shoot Cassidy, and Tulip kisses him to sell the act. The man shoots her and Tulip and Jesse go over. Jesse says that Cassidy is dead, and yells at the shooters that they're all witnesses. They quickly leave, and Cassidy gets up. Jesse collects the money the men left behind and as they

drink, the TV plays a newscast about the floating pig in Vietnam. While Cassidy and Denis talk, Jesse points out to Tulip that she looked like she was having fun kissing Cassidy. Tulip snaps at him, saying that she doesn't want to sleep, and he figures that there's something that been wrong with her since the Cowboy. She asks if Jesse sent him back to Hell, and Jesse merely says that he's gone.

The couple head home, and Cassidy complains that the night is still young. He goes back to Denis and figures that he's happy. A French professor is drinking nearby, and says that Denis is saying that he's unhappy. Cassidy asks him to translate, and the professor says that Denis says that he's dying from congestive heart attack, and Cassidy has been an awful father. Denis keeps saying that Cassidy can make him live forever. Cassidy refuses, and Denis says that he will die hating Cassidy and walks off.

In Vietnam, Starr calls someone and says that people are praying to a pig. He tells his people to prep the invalid scientist and thirty extra operatives... then stares at his glass of water and says that he has the situation under control. Starr hangs up and points out that the shoeshine boy, and says that he missed a spot. However, he says that he was young and careless once.

**2004** — Starr meets with the Grail recruiter, Saltonstall, who reviews his exploits as an antiterrorist fighter. Starr wants women, but Saltonstall figures that what Starr wants to really do is sweep the street clean of parasites and build a civilization based on order. The Grail wants to do the same thing, and Saltonstall assures Starr that they'll show him. He asks if Starr is Christian, and says that only the most deserving candidates will be considered. Starr assures him that he is very much a Christian if that's what it takes.

**Now** — The dead carts pull up to the Hurt Locker and find Cassidy passed out in front. They figure that he's dead, load him into the cart, and take him way.

Tulip dreams of floating in the void as the Cowboy holds her by the throat. She wakes up gasping and goes out to make some tea and notices that the window is open. Tulip closes it and hears something moving in the hallway. She opens the door and goes out, and the lights flicker. The kettle whistles and Tulip goes back in, locks the door, and urns off the burner. Denis has dozed off in front of the TV, and Tulip goes past him and closes another open window. The kettle starts whistling again, and Tulip goes back and turns to see the Cowboy. He grabs her by the throat and tells her that time is up as he cocks his revolver... and Tulip wakes up from her dream.

Jesse is watching the video of God and getting dressed for the day. Tulip comes out and says that she dreamed of the Cowboy again and Cassidy's fingers being cut off. She points out that if it hadn't been for Cassidy, she'd be dead. Jesse says that she got back to stop the Cowboy, but Tulip insists that something isn't right. He says that he's going to talk to a man about the end of the world, and Tulip refuses to go with him. she asks where Cassidy is, and Jesse says that he doesn't know.

Cassidy wakes up in a morgue drawer and realizes that it's happened again.

**2004** — Saltonstall meets with Starr and the other candidates, and says that they will compete in a series of trials designed to test their abilities. Starr asks if they validates. When he's told that they don't, he complains that he should have been told so he could have considered the Grail a failure and not come at all. Saltonstall tells his aides to validate Starr's parking and tells him that from now on, they do the testing.

The candidates go through the tests and those that fail are crossed off the list. Saltonstall has a fighter test them in hand-to-hand combat, and the failures are taken away. Starr is called out, and he says that he takes no pleasure in what is going to happen.

The trainer puts him in a neck hold, and Starr masturbates and then beats him senseless. As Saltonstall talks about creating a distraction, Starr beats the fighter unconscious and walks off.

Next, Saltonstall tests the candidates in the art of seduction. Starr promises to kill her and her family if she doesn't hand over the test item. Later, the candidates have battery candidates attached to their testicles. Starr and one last candidate stay conscious, and Saltonstall tests their shooting ability. The first candidate hits the bullseye repeatedly. Starr shoots the first candidate, and Saltonstall welcomes him to the Grail. He explains that their organization has been at the heart of enduring power.

Saltonstall tells Star that the true inspiration of their ability is Christ. He lives in a top secret location guarded by machine guns, and before he sacrificed himself he fathered a child. The

Grail has protected the holy lineage for the end of the world, and the Grail will be ready. At the moment that hope is abandoned, their Savior will reveal himself. Starr will join the Samson unit, which is charged with weeding out the false prophets. The Grail's job is to rid the world of the competing narratives, and Starr will be Saltonstall's right-hand man. Starr thanks Saltonstall for the opportunity and shoves him off the balcony and then seats himself at Saltonstall's desk.

**Now** — The Doomsday Preacher is talking about the end of the world when Jesse approaches him and asks if he's crazy or just a con man. He wonders about the end of the world, and the Preacher suggests that he buy him a beer and they can wonder together.

Once Cassidy gets out of the drawer, the morgue attendant apologizes for the confusion of mistaking him for a dead man. As they pass a room, Cassidy sees a couple identifying a corpse and weeping.

At the apartment, Tulip sees the bullet hole in the back of the refrigerator left by the Cowboy's slug. She goes back to the Hurt Locker and they offer their condolences about Cassidy's "death". She tells them that they robbed them blind and Cassidy wasn't dead, and they played the men for idiots. Tulip asks them which of them has the balls to earn their money back, puts on the bulletproof vest, and waits for them to shoot. As the first man shoots, Tulip imagines that he's the Cowboy. She then gets up before the countdown is over, and tells them to go again.

Jesse and the Preacher drink and the Preacher explains that people come to him to be scared so that they won't be scared by what really scares them: themselves. He's heard of the Japanese fractional soul selling, and Jesse claims that a parishioner came to him and said that he wanted to sell 1% of his soul. Jesse wonders if it was a sacrifice worth making, and the Preacher tells him men selling their souls is a sign of the Apocalypse.

In Vietnam, Starr looks at the dead pig and calls to say that the situation has been handled. He's told that his next target is Jesse Cutler in New Orleans. Starr walks away from the dead pig... and the dead villagers surrounding it Jesse watches a newscast where a scientist claims that the toxic water killed the pig and the villagers, and it saturated the pig with hydrogen elements causing it to levitate like a meat balloon.



## Holes

Season 2

Episode Number: 18

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Monday August 7, 2017  
Writer: Mark Stegemann  
Director: Maja Vrvilo  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Ian Colletti (Eugene Root), Noah Taylor (Hitler), Julie Ann Emery (Lara Featherstone)  
Recurring Role: Malcolm Barrett (FJ Hoover), Ronald Guttman (Denis), Amy Hill (Jennifer Mannerly), Gianna LePera (Tracy Loach), Atkins Estimond (Burt)  
Guest Stars: Justin Prentice (Tyler), Sam Medina (Samurai Guy), Johnny Ballanace (Arnie), Cristine McMurdo-Wallis (Gypsy), Candi Brooks (50's Hair), Tyrus (Hell Guard), Jamie Bernstein (Caveman), Mike Mayhall (Salesman), Thomas Thomason (Delivery Guy), Brandon Adams (Mutton Chops)  
Summary: While Jesse tries to identify the gun used in Harelik's shooting, Cassidy confronts Denis' mortality and Tulip goes on a quest to spackle bullet holes in the apartment.



In Hell, Eugene is exercising in the common room. Once he's done, he takes a Zagnut from the machine. Jennifer comes in and writes down some notes, and drops her pen. Samurai guy instinctively picks it up, and then denies that it was nice. Jennifer tells her hell guard to take Samurai Guy to the hole, and Jennifer leaves. The prisoners complain, and when the Caveman grunts, Tyler and the other prisoners grab him and shove his head into a nearby fire. The Caveman finally stops wailing, and Hitler glances over at Eugene.

Eugene asks what he's looking at, and then shoves him to the floor and glances up at the surveillance camera.

**1946** — During the day, Cassidy goes to the hospital maternity ward where his son Denis is with the other newborns. He sings a ditty to his son and then tells Denis that he'll be the best daddy that he's ever seen. Cassidy takes out a flask and takes a drink, then puts it away and looks at his son.

**Now** — Denis is on the couch sleeping and Denis sits, looking at him. After a moment, Cassidy covers him with a blanket and asks if he can get him anything. Deni asks him again to turn him, and Cassidy refuses.

Tulip is in the kitchen reading when Cassidy comes out. She says that the fridge is busted, and asks if Cassidy wants to gout. She doesn't know where, she just wants to go out and get drunk. Cassidy says that he should stay there with Denis, and asks if she wants to go with Jesse. Tulip tells him that he's out on his God thing, and reconsiders going out. She says that she's going to bed, and Cassidy leaves.

Later, Denis gets up and yells. Cassidy eases him down, and the Siri translator repeats what he said in English: "bite me." The next morning, Jesse gets up and starts dressing. Lara and

Hoover are in a nearby apartment, running surveillance. Hoover wonders when Starr will get there, and Lara says that he's on his way.

Cassidy calls in a doctor to check Denis. Jesse comes over and asks Cassidy how it's going, and Cassidy says that it was a rough night and the doctor can't do anything for Denis. When Cassidy asks where he's going, Jesse explains that he's going to Circuit Works to see if they can enhance the image on the video. He admits that it's all he's got and starts to go. Cassidy asks if Jesse would use the Voice to stop Denis from dying. Jesse doesn't know if Genesis could help, and even if it could he doesn't think that's what it's for. Cassidy drops the matter and Jesse goes downstairs. Tulip is coming in and tells him that she was at the Hurt Locker.

Jesse asks if she's okay, and Tulip indifferently says that she is. He explains that he's going to Circuit Works to have them blow up the image and trace the shooter, and Tulip asks if she can come. Jesse immediately agrees.

At Circuit Works, Jesse asks the clerks about blowing up the image. They agree to take a look at it, and Jesse warns that they might find what's on the tape confusing. They assure him that they won't and go to work. Jesse discovers that Tulip is looking at a refrigerator, and when he comes over she tells him that they need one. She asks if Jesse needs her help.

Jennifer tosses Samurai Guy back into the common room and says that's how good behavior will be dealt with. She tells the prisoners that they've discovered the source of their technical difficulties and should have them back in their cells in a short time. The reason the system broke down is because when there are more prisoners than there should be. Jennifer wonders who is there who shouldn't be, but Eugene doesn't speak up. The other prisoners all say that they don't belong there, and Jennifer realizes that they're all lying. Hitler notices Eugene starting to raise his hand and then putting it back.

After Jennifer leaves, the prisoners argue about how they don't belong there. Eugene is playing basketball with a flat ball, and Hitler comes over and says that it's him. Eugene figures that he's the evilest person there other than Hitler, and finally says that he took advantage of a girl by kissing her. Hitler tells Eugene that he doesn't belong there, but Eugene says that he doesn't deserve to get out. The older man explains that when he first arrived there, they had high hopes for him and they made him a custodian. Hitler learned things, and warns Eugene that hell is more than Zagnuts and flat basketballs. There are other places that they can put Eugene, and Eugene is fine with that since he deserves it.

A woman walks by and Hitler trips her. Eugene instinctively helps her up, and Hitler says that it was nice of him. Eugene glances up at the camera, and Jennifer comes in.

The delivery man brings in the new refrigerator, and Tulip sees the hole in the wall behind it.

Denis spits up blood and Cassidy tends to him. Cassidy takes the bloody sheets and goes out in the kitchen, and compliments tulip on the new refrigerator. He asks her if she ever want to be immortal like him. She says that it'd be cool, and Cassidy tells her that things still hurt. He talks about how he used to love the beach in the summer, but as a vampire he can't go out on the beach.

Cassidy talks about the boredom and how everyone he ever cares or loves just dies. Tulip admits that it sucks and Cassidy goes back to Denis.

The clerks explain that the serial number was scrubbed off of the gun barrel. They figure that Jesse held the gun and wanted to make sure no one could trace it back to him, Jesse has them play the video back and sees a face behind the camera. The clerks tell him to give them a minute to recalibrate the image.

Tulip spackles each of the bullet holes that the Cowboy's bullet left in the walls.

Jennifer shows Eugene the Extrapolator and shoves him into the hole. The machinery starts up and Eugene finds himself in Tracy's bedroom. Eugene stops her from killing herself and takes the shotgun away. Tracy puts her head on his shoulder, and Eugene kisses her. Shocked that he likes her, Tracy pulls away but then says that she's mad that he never said that he liked her. She admits that she likes him as well and hugs him, and they burst into song. Eugene starts crying and says that he's happy, and they start to kiss.

The toilet in the next room flushes, and Tracy tells Eugene that she promised herself to God. Jesse comes out and tells them to finish their homework. He kisses Tracy, who says that Jesse is God to her. They kiss and Eugene yells at them to cut it out.

Ignoring him, Tracy unfastens Jesse's belt, and Eugene grabs the shotgun and prepares to shoot them. Mrs. Loach knocks on the door, calling that Eugene's father is on his way. Jesse

tells Eugene to finish eh job, and Eugene puts the shogun barrel to his head and kills himself.

Denis is sitting on the toilet when Cassidy comes in with some ginger ale for him. As Cassidy cleans the vomit off of Denis' face, Denis begs him to turn him.

The guard throws Eugene back into the common room. Eugene crawls to his bunk and Hitler tells him that Eugene had to see where they would put him if they found out he was there by mistake. He tells Eugene that he wants to help him escape.

Tulip continues spackling bullet holes and comes to a locked door. Lara and Hoover look up as she tries the door, and Lara finally asks who it is. Tulip tells them that she's their neighbor, and she's going around fixing up holes. Lara opens the door and says that she thought Tulip was her ex, and lets her in.

Jesse prays to God even though he knows that He's not there, and asks for his help. The clerks call him back to the desk, and they admit that they got nothing. Jesse figures that it was all for nothing, and yells at them, asking if they've seen God. Getting hold of himself, Jesse walks off and the clerks shred the DVD... with the Grail Industries logo on it.

As Tulip spackles the bullet hole, she points out that Lara has a gun. Lara says that it's for her ex, while Hoover hides in the next room. Tulip wonders where the furniture is, and Lara claims that she had to leave quick. She says that her name is Jennie, and Tulip tells her to let the spackle set for an hour. As Tulip goes, she suggests that Lara come with her to the Hurt Locker.

Cassidy calls a man, Seamus, and says that he has a sick son. Seamus tells Cassidy to let Denis die and hangs up. Cassidy goes into Denis' room and sings him the same ditty that he sung to him when he was a baby.





## Puzzle Piece

Season 2

Episode Number: 19

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Monday August 14, 2017  
Writer: Craig Rosenberg  
Director: Michael Dowse  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Pip Torrens (Herr Starr), Julie Ann Emery (Lara Featherstone)  
Recurring Role: Ronald Guttman (Denis), Malcolm Barrett (FJ Hoover)  
Guest Stars: Teri Wyble (Sophie), Dane Rhodes (Sergeant), Philip Fornah (Grail Hero), Rey Hernandez (Squad Leader), Jeff Burkes (Grail Buddy), Kevin Earley (New Cop), Ed Loway (The Cleaner), Sean Richmond (Biggest Thug), Todd D'Amour (Smallest Thug), Chima Chekwa (Other Thug), Jordan Salloum (Bartender)  
Summary: The Grail tries to take out Jesse, Tulip, and Cassidy without any luck. While Lara calls in BRAD and Hoover calls in prostitutes, Jesse prepares for the second attack.



Grail attendants clean up Starr's office and provide new equipment. They lay out newspapers for him as well as a file on Jesse.

Jesse remembers promising his father that he'll be one of the good guys, and says that he prayed for it all. He sits and listens to a voice telling him to let it out, and then checks the Internet for sighting of God. Cassidy comes in and says that Denis is feeling better, and figures that he's going to make it and they didn't need Jesse's help. Jesse says that God is missing and it's important that they found him because there's chaos without him.

Cassidy chops up meat for blood while Tulip comes in and tells Jesse not to say it. She puts a package of frozen meat on the bruises on her chest, and says that it took three from a .44. She puts down a bundle of money, and Cassidy suggests that she give the Hurt Locker a rest. Jesse snaps that they're good, and Tulip sarcastically agrees with him.. He says that she should get some sleep, and Tulip yells at him that she won't. Jesse uses the Voice on her, putting her to sleep, and Cassidy glares at him for a moment before taking the blood to Denis.

Later in Starr's office, Lara shows Starr the surveillance video of Jesse using the Voice on Tulip. Starr says that he's bored. He says that he has a date and tells Lara and Hoover to kill them all.

The Grail squad prays for God's protection on their holy mission and prepares to move in. They put on their helmet, complete with noise dampeners, and communicate via radios. Using night vision, they break into the building and head up to the second floor. Once they're in position, they break down the apartment door and go in. Cassidy attacks one of them and the others try to subdue him.

Another Grail soldier finds Denis and figures that he's too weak to put up a fight, and then Jesse attacks the soldier. He finally pulls off the soldier's helmet and uses Genesis to tell the man

to kill his friends. The soldier does so, gunning them down. The last one tries to get through to the soldier, Phil, but Phil kills him. As Jesse starts to interrogate Phil, Denis leaps on the Grail soldier and rips out his throat.

Starr goes on a date with the governor's daughter, Sophie. She points out that they opened the restaurant just for Starr, and her father told her that Starr is important. Starr admits that it's probably true, and explains that he works for the most powerful organization on earth. However, he says that he's been feeling disenchanting lately. Sophie says that she was like him for once, looking for a sense of purpose because her life felt like it was missing one vital piece. One night she met an eight-year-old boy, Stephen, whose mother was a crack addict. Stephen was developmentally challenged, and she gave him one chocolate and he smiled for the first time. Sophie realized that it was her missing puzzle piece.

Starr dismisses it as the smile of a halfwit, and asks if her father has ever been in Angola. He then tells Sophie to stand up, and remove her shirt. She does so and Starr tells her to hold a stick of butter in her hand and tuck it under her chin. Once she does so, Starr asks how long she can hold her breath. However, an aide calls Starr away and he tells Sophie to never mind, and walks out. The next day at Starr's office, Lara and Hoover wait. Hoover tells Lara that he loves her, and she tells him to shut up. Starr comes in and tells Hoover to stand on the tarp. He prepares to shoot him, and Lara says that they deserve to be put down. As Starr's gun jam, Lara clears it for him and says that Jesse poses a direct threat to the Holy Child. She suggests that they should activate BRAD, and assures Starr that it's just the right amount of kill. Intrigued, Starr asks for her name and Lara says that they've met three times before. He says that he has a rape fantasy and wants a professional, and Lara says that she'll contact BRAD while Hoover takes care of the professional. As they go, Starr warns them that he's going to leave the tarp out and it will be waiting if they fail again.

Tulip wakes up and goes to the bathroom to brush her teeth. As she walks out, she steps on the loose floorboard where Jesse placed the Cowboy's gun. When she goes out to the kitchen, she finds the Grail soldiers' bodies. Jesse has used Genesis to control the investigating policemen, and they report that the attackers' fingerprints aren't in the records. He then tells Tulip that more will be coming and they'll be ready.

The police set up a perimeter and stand watch. In their apartment, Lara tells Starr that BRAD is en route and Hoover is researching professionals. She suggests that Starr might prefer multiple prostitutes, and he agrees. While Hoover starts circling names, Starr checks his computer and discovers that he has a cat virus. It finally clears to show the video of Jesse talking to Cassidy about finding God. Intrigued, Starr picks up Jesse's file and goes through his history.

Denis feeds Cassidy some blood and thanks him for turning him. He accidentally burns his arm in the sunlight, and Cassidy warns him that he has to be careful from now on. They drink blood together to heal, and Jesse comes in. Cassidy sends Denis out, and Jesse asks Cassidy why he didn't tell him that he was going to turn Denis. The vampire wonders if he would have been cool about it, and Jesse assures him that he would have been. Jesse then says that the Grail is coming back and they're going to get answers, and figures that they'll be there that night. Cassidy says that he'll do his best to be ready, and tells Jesse that he's not the one Jesse needs to worry about.

Jesse talks to Tulip and reminds her of the gang that they once fought, outnumbered 15 to 2. After the fight, she realized that the earache she had for weeks was gone, and takes her hand. Jesse tells her that they need a fight, and Tulip points out that he used the Word on her. He says that he didn't know what else to do and he was worried, and asks if she dreamed. Tulip doesn't answer, and Jesse suggests that she sit out the coming fight. She laughs and says that she's going to need a gun.

As Hoover calls prostitutes, tulip knocks at the apartment door. Lara puts on her bathrobe as Hoover hides, and Tulip says that she needs Lara's gun. Lara gives it to Tulip and says to let her know if she can help. Once Tulip leaves, Lara tells Hoover that a gun won't stop BRAD.

That night, a man pulls up to the apartment, takes out a suitcase, and Jesse tells the police to send the man up. He goes inside, puts on latex gloves, and proceeds to start cleaning up all the blood traces. Jesse tells Tulip who he is, and Cassidy tells Jesse that he's ready. Denis turns on music and starts dancing, and Jesse yells at him to turn it down. Tulip hears something in the roof and aims her gun at it, but then tells Jesse that it's nothing.

A naked masked man comes up to one of the police cars and urinates on it. When the sergeant

gets out to confront him, the man jumps on the sergeant, crushing him. As the other officers run over, Jesse yells at Denis to turn off the music. Denis slams the door shut in his face, and Jesse realizes that the Grail is attacking. He tells Cassidy that the Grail is there, and he goes down the stairs yelling into the radio that he needs one alive. A gunshot rings out from the apartment, and when Jesse goes back up, he discovers that Tulip shot the cleaner in the shoulder. She insists that the cleaner is one of the Grail and he had a gun. All he had was a spray bottle, and Jesse says that it's okay.

The sergeant radios Jesse to say that it's just a drunk and they've subdued him. Tulip goes to keep a lookout, and Jesse tells the officers to bring in an ambulance. He then tells Cassidy that it's not over, and Cassidy sarcastically says that Tulip will be thrilled.

Lara watches on the monitor, smiling.

Overhead, a bomber prepares to drop BRAD: a Battle-ready Remote-operated Aerial Drone.

Hoover tells Lara that they'll have impact in twenty-three minutes and wonders if they should evacuate. She assures him that BRAD is precise, and if there's an error then they'll have a noble death. Hoover nervously smiles and agrees.

Three thugs come into Starr's office and tell him that his receptionist has gone home for the night. Starr wonders who they are, and they say that they're professionals. He figures that a mistake has been made and insists that he wanted woman. When he offers to compensate them, they say it's not happening and rape him. As they do, a bored Starr sees Jesse's name on the file and realizes that it's the missing puzzle piece... and smiles.

The bomber releases BRAD.

Starr calls Lara and tells her to call it off. He refuses to say why, and Lara tells Hoover to reroute the missile. He doesn't know where, and Lara takes over and discovers that the laptop has a cat virus. Once she clears it, she sends BRAD to Harry Connick Jr.'s house and blows it up.

**One Week Later** — The police continue to stand guard over the apartment building. Jesse finally tells them to go and forget it ever happened. He goes to a bar and has a drink, and Starr comes in and talks about the humpback woman who made his suit. When Jesse looks around, Starr says that he came alone and can help Jesse find God.



## Dirty Little Secret

Season 2

Episode Number: 20

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Monday August 21, 2017  
Writer: Mary Laws  
Director: Steph Green  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Pip Torrens (Herr Starr), Julie Ann Emery (Lara Featherstone)  
Recurring Role: Malcolm Barrett (FJ Hoover), Ronald Guttman (Denis)  
Guest Stars: Tyson Ritter (Jesus), Tom Thon (The Pope), David St. James (Archbishop of Canterbury), Carrie Lazar (Jesus' Girlfriend), Dean West (Thaddeus), Finch Nissen (John the Apostle), Felipe Fuentes (Durando), Peggy Walton-Walker (Grail Midwife), Breanna B. Turner (September), Jordan Salloum (Bartender), Chip Carriere (Grail Recruit 1), Douglas Schneider (Grail Recruit 2)  
Summary: While Starr takes Jesse to the Messiah, Lara preys on Tulip's insecurities. Meanwhile, Cassidy gets Denis a birthday gift but things don't turn out as he planned.



**The Past** — A man and women are having sex when the man hears something. She reminds him that her husband won't be back until Sunday, and they continue having sex. Once they're done, the woman says that she never really does it and the man tells her that she's the only one.

She's surprised that she's the only one ever, and figures that it's crazy. The woman says that he could have any girl he wants, and he says that he only wants her. The man gets up and looks out the windows, and looks at the olive trees. He then says that he has to go because he promised that he would do something for

his father. The man tells her that he wants her to remember one thing: he loves her... and she can ever tell anyone about what they did.

She agrees, just as there's a knock on the door. The man-Jesus-opens the door and his disciples wonder where he's been. Jesus says that he was in the garden but they passed out, so he came to bless the ailing woman. The woman unconvincingly coughs, and Jesus tells them that they'll understand some day. He tells the woman that it's been real and leaves with his disciplines. Thaddeus stays behind, having realized what Jesus was doing, and tells her that his secret is safe with him. He then turns and goes.

**Now** — At the bar, Starr admits to Jesse that he ordered the hit on Jesse and the others. However, he's changed his mind and gives Jesse classified information on the Grail. Starr says that the Grail has been working hand-in-hand with Heaven. He admits that he doesn't know where God is, but he can offer the Grail's resources to find him. Jesse hits Starr with his case and repeats his question using the Word. Starr gives the same answer, and tells Jesse that his power is inspiring. He warns that Jesse needs him to find god, and God was last seen in New Orleans.

Starr admits that they hired Mark Harelik to make the tape and arrange the cover-up. He then calls Durando and says to let them know that they're coming in. Out in the car, Starr insists that Jesse wear a hood. Jesse reluctantly puts it on and they drive off.

At the apartment, Tulip sleeps and dreams of the Cowboy. She wakes up and curses, and hears a woman giggling. Tulip goes to investigate and discovers the giggling is coming from Denis' room. Cassidy opens the door and asks if she's feeling better. Denis is in bed with a woman, September, and Cassidy tells Tulip that she's an early "birthday" gift for his son. Tulip asks him if he's seen Jesse, and Cassidy figures that he's out and doesn't know where he was going. Another prostitute enters the bedroom and Cassidy tells Tulip that they're going to play Twister. Tulip says that she's going to make breakfast and excuses herself.

In the kitchen, Tulip makes breakfast and stares at the burner flames. Lara comes by and asks about her gun that she loaned to Tulip. Tulip goes to get it and Lara comes in as Hoover watches her on the hidden camera. When she comes back, Tulip says that the gun went off and offers to pay for the bullet. Lara assures her that it isn't necessary and asks if Tulip is okay. Tulip insists that she is but Lara points out that she lost an egg on the floor. She kneels to clean it up and puts it in the sink, and Tulip thanks her.

Jesse passes through the metal detector at the Grail HQ and Jesse realizes that he still has the Cowboy's bullet on him. They finally let him through and Starr takes him to see the Pope and the Archbishop of Canterbury.

Lara makes pancakes and Tulip explains about them searching for God and the Cowboy. She figures that it's good that Jesse sent the Cowboy to Hell, but still thinks that something is wrong. Lara points out that Tulip didn't see what Jesse did, but assures Tulip that she's not going crazy. She talks about her alleged ex-boyfriend's drinking problem and how she knew he was drinking even when he said he wasn't. Lara tells Tulip that if something feels wrong then it is wrong.

Cassidy and the others run out and September tells Denis to be careful because he's being too rough. Tulip introduces Lara, and Cassidy says that they're going to get some breakfast. She says that they'll be fine, and Cassidy leaves with the others. Lara says that Cassidy is charming and damaged.

Jesse asks the Pope and the Archbishop where God is. The Archbishop makes sure that Jesse wants to know, and then talks about a rebellion of angels and now He's on the run. The Pope says "Give me a break" and insists that it's not true. He says that God has moved on to make a new creation, something more loving and just. The Archbishop doesn't believe him, and the Pope talks about a new species. Jesse figures that no one knows where God is, and Starr agrees. The Pope mentions the boy, and says that it's time for him to lead. Starr cuts him off and dismisses both men. Jesse asks who the boy is, and uses Genesis to force Starr to answer. Starr says that the boy is the Messiah.

**The Past** — The woman gives birth and the midwife hands him to three of the disciple. Thaddeus promises that they will protect the baby, and the mother asks to hold her child. The midwife beats her to death.

**Now** — Starr says that the Grail has protected Christ's lineage for the end of the world. When hope is abandoned, their Savior will reveal himself to the frightened masses. The Grail has Jesus' 25th great grandson, and Starr says that the Messiah is sometimes less than forthcoming. He refuses to take Jesse to the grandson, until Jesse uses Genesis on him.

Cassidy takes Denis and the two women to a video game arcade. Denis attacks September in a photo booth and she runs out. She and the other woman run out, and Cassidy tells Denis that his body has changed and he can't act on some of his new appetites. Denis walks off and Cassidy looks at the strip of photos, which show Denis attacking September.

Lara and Tulip play Rock Band and Tulip explains how her parents put her in front of a TV when she was 9. Lara finally agrees to take a turn and misses the notes. She says that Tulip has had an awesome life robbing banks in Dallas and looking for God, and she gets to do it with someone she loves. Tulip points out that she never told Lara Dallas, and Lara says that Tulip told her at breakfast and maybe she forgot. After a moment, Tulip admits that she was upset and takes the guitar back. Lara asks where the bathroom is, and then goes to the bathroom, calls Hoover, and steps on the loose tile where Jesse hid the Cowboy's guns. She tells Hoover that she needs his help.

When Lara comes out of the bathroom, Tulip is waiting for her. She asks who Lara is, and insists that she didn't say anything about Dallas. Tulip yells at Lara, demanding to know who she really is. Lara reaches into her purse, and Tulip gives her three seconds to come clean. Hoover knocks on the door, calling to Lara, and Lara tells Tulip that she'll take care of it. She goes out into the hallway where Hoover, pretending to be her drunken ex, begs her to come home. Hoover slaps her, and Tulip comes up and knocks him unconscious. Lara asks her to stop so she can take a turn, and kicks Hoover repeatedly. She stops and chuckles, and Tulip chuckles as well.

Back at the apartment, Tulip tends to Lara's injuries and Lara says that she feels good for fighting back. She points out the loose tile and says that Tulip should fix it.

Starr drives Jesse to a private jet and flies him away. They then take a train and a car to where the Messiah is. The Messiah's guards take Jesse through a catacomb and take off the hood, Starr introduces Jesse to the Christ Child, their most precious figurehead. The Messiah, Humperdoo, turns to face them and Jesse kneels before him. Jesse says that he's been given Genesis to find God, and asks if he's on the right path. Humperdoo urinates on Jesse and hesitantly says that he's happy to see Jesse. The Messiah strokes Starr's head and says that it's shiny, and while Jesse discovers that Humperdoo has been sketching puppies. Jesse uses the Word on Humperdoo, who starts screaming in panic. Starr calls in the guards, who set Humperdoo down for a nap.

Tulip is checking beneath the sink for repair supplies when Cassidy comes in and shows her his new tattoo of a bird. He doesn't know where Denis is, and explains that Denis wanted some alone time. Cassidy suggests that they get stoned and play video games, and Tulip agrees.

In their apartment, a bruised Hoover asks if Tulip went for it. Lara says that Cassidy distracted her, and wishes that she could have killed Tulip. Tulip is only alive because Starr said not to kill her. All they have to do is break Tulip and Jesse up.

Later, Tulip goes to the bathroom to fix the tile. She pries up the tiles and finds the Cowboy's guns underneath. When she realizes what they are, Tulip realizes that Jesse lied to her.

As they drive back, Starr explains that there were problems with inbreeding. He tells Jesse that he was sodomized the other day and while it happened Starr thought of Jesse and his power. Starr thought for 13 years that he was trying to make a better world, but he's disillusioned because he's been serving someone unfit to rule. He asks why Jesse should look for God when he can be Him. Jesse says that it's blasphemy, and Starr dismisses it as semantics. They arrive at the apartment, and Jesse insists that there's only one true God and he will find him. Starr tells Jesse that he can't find him alone, and Jesse says that he has friends and they're helping him. The Grail leader asks if they are, just as Denis walks up smiling and goes inside. Starr tells Jesse to think about it and drives off.





## Backdoors

Season 2

Episode Number: 21

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired:	Monday August 28, 2017
Writer:	Sara Nemeth Goodman
Director:	Norberto Barba
Show Stars:	Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Ian Colletti (Eugene Root), Pip Torrens (Herr Starr), Noah Taylor (Hitler), Julie Ann Emery (Lara Featherstone)
Recurring Role:	Malcolm Barrett (FJ Hoover), Ronald Guttman (Denis), Amy Hill (Jennifer Mannerly)
Guest Stars:	Justin Prentice (Tyler), Sam Medina (Samurai Guy), Tyrus (Hell Guard), Dominic Ruggieri (10 Year-Old Jesse), Cristine McMurdo-Wallis (Gypsy), Candi Brooks (50's Hair), Jamie Bernstein (Cave-man), Felipe Fuentes (Durando), Clint James (Myron), Julie Oliver-Touchstone (Gran'ma), Kristina Adler (Elsa), Robert Larrivera (Herman Hoehne), David Simpson (Waiter), Claudio Laniado (Jewish Customer), Michael A. Newcomer (Drunk Communist)
Summary:	While Jesse goes to confront God, Tulip decides to destroy the Cowboy's guns after discovering that he's escaped his watery imprisonment. Meanwhile, Hitler engineers an escape from Hell and takes Eugene with him.



**The Past** — Near Angelville, men crank a crate out of the swamp and open it. They open the lid and take out the boy inside. A woman, Marie, asks what his name is, and he says that he's Jesse Custer. Marie tells the men to put Jesse back over his objections, and then lower the crate back into the swamp.

**Now** — Jesse and Tulip watch as men remove the armored car from the swamp. Tulip is furious that Jesse just locked the Cowboy up, and says that he lied to her. He says that he couldn't send another soul to Hell, and assures Tulip that the Cowboy can't get out. Jesse peers in the

rear windows and then opens the doors. water pours out but there's no sign of the Cowboy.

Lara and Hoover come to see Starr and report that Jesse and Tulip are driving back from the swamp. Starr is satisfied that tulip saw the empty truck, and Lara asks if they can just kill Jesse. Their superior says that he's not a homosexual, and Hoover apologizes for hiring male prostitutes. Hoover figures that he should prepare to die, but Starr says that he needs them both alive for what is to come. He tells them that the Messiah is a moron, and he plans to replace the moron with Jesse and bring real control and order to the world. Lara immediately agrees and Starr says Jesse will soon agree because Starr has what Jesse wants. Once she leaves, Hoover apologizes about the mix-up and suggests that he's not the best person for the job. Starr agrees but points out that Hoover is the only one he has left.

In Hell, Jennifer screens photos as Tyler looks on. Once she's done, she tells him to go back to Holding. As the guard leads Tyler away, Jennifer gets a call and says that she appreciates the

information. She tells the guard that it was the Cowboy and orders the guard to bring in the next one.

In Holding, Eugene tells Tyler prisoner that he doesn't think they're letting anyone out. Tyler wonders who told him that, and Eugene glances over at Hitler. The other prisoner says that Hitler used to be a custodian and knows what they'll do, and Tyler concedes the point. He then says that if it's their last night there, they should have some fun with the Caveman, stills trapped to the oven.

At the apartment, Denis' new dog growls at him. Jesse tells Tulip and Cassidy that if the Cowboy was going to come, he'd be there by now. Cassidy and Tulip hope that Jesse handles it better than the next time, and Cassidy explains that he got Denis a dog. Jesse admits that he should have told them what he did with the Cowboy, and suggests that they all take a break. he suggests Bimini, and the others agree.

As tulip packs, Jesse comes in and says that they can't go yet. Cassidy comes in and Jesse tells them that he wants to go but they have to find God first. He explains that he met Jesus Christ's 25th great grandson, and he's an imbecile. Tulip wonders why Jesse cares so much, and Jesse says that God created the universe and tells Tulip that she's selfish. She says that they do everything for him, and the dog keeps barking. Jesse snaps at Cassidy, and stares at the dog. After a moment, Jesse figures that it's about the dog and says that it's right under his nose. He tells Jesse and Cassidy that they have to go, but tulip tells him that he has to go.

They figure the Cowboy will come after him, not them, and Jesse walks out.

Jesse goes to the club where he met the man in the dog suit, Mad Dog. but no one is there.

Jennifer screens the same photos with the 50s woman.

Tyler and Eugene take Hitler to Hitler's cell and Tyler demands that he open it Hitler removes a hidden lock pick and begs Eugene not to make him do it. Eugene insists and Hitler opens the door. They go into the cell and find themselves in the restaurant in Munch 1919. Elsa joins Hitler and a Jewish customer bumps into Hitler. Hitler glares at him, then apologizes. Elsa points out the gallery owner Herman Hoehne at a nearby table and says that Hitler should show his drawings to him. Gunfire breaks out outside and Elsa says that they're Communist and should be exiled.

Elsa insists that Hitler go over, and he walks over and asks if Herman would look at Hitler's paintings. Herman says that Hitler's work lacks conviction and daring, and is bloodless. He hands the drawings back and makes it clear he doesn't want to see any more of Hitler's work. Hitler goes back to his table and tells Elsa that he doesn't have it. She says that Hitler has to fight for what he wants in the world, just as two drunken International Workers come in. they smash up the string quarter's instruments, and a gun falls at Hitler's feet. Elsa looks at Hitler, who picks up the gun and walks over to the men. The leader turns to face him, and Hitler gives him the gun back. Everyone looks away from Hitler in disgust, including Elsa. She finally says that she was at the lake with an ambitious bicycle repairman and walks out.

The Jewish customer who bumped into Hitler gets plum cake, and the waiter comes over and tells Hitler that they're out of it for his order even though Hitler ordered it first. Hitler glares at the man as he eats, and the machinery shuts down. Tyler figures that Hitler became evil because he was embarrassed in front of Elsa, and leaves with Eugene.

Jennifer enters Holding and has the Guard unfasten the Caveman. Eugene goes over to Hitler's bunk and asks him if he started World War II because they were out of plum cake. Hitler says that Eugene wouldn't understand, and finally says that was the last day that he was good. At that moment he lost himself. Eugene asks if he'll still help him escape, and Hitler says that there is a secret door. Jennifer takes Eugene away for his screening, and Hitler tells Eugene that he'll wait for him to return. Once they go, Hitler gets up and tells the prisoners that he needs them to do something for him. Tyler wonders why they should, calling him "Plum Cake," and Hitler screams that his Adolf fucking Hitler.

Tulip tells Cassidy that there's no sign of Jesse or the Cowboy, and Cassidy figures that they should. She figures that she knows where to go. Denis comes in and Cassidy asks him what he did the night before. His son ignores him, and Tulip comes in with the Cowboy's guns and says that she's going to destroy them and Lara is coming with her. Denis tells Cassidy that he likes Tulip and that he should make her a vampire like them. Cassidy, shocked, tells Denis to give him the dog. Denis refuses and Cassidy repeats his request.

Jesse goes to Starr's office and asks if he knew God was Mad Dog. Starr says that he didn't, and Jesse figures that God set him a test and Jesse said that he told God that he wasn't what he wanted. Jesse is surprised when Starr says that it's a possibility, and talks about how he'd heard rumors that God has become disenchanted. Starr asks if Jesse really wants God back in his current state.

Jesse insists that he does, but Starr tells him that what he truly wants is forgiveness for killing his father. He brings out a backup tape system to make sure that no important prayers fell through the cracks. Starr plays a tape of Jesse's prayers, Tulip and Lara take the guns to a metal forge. The owner Myron can't get the guns open to remove the bullets, and Tulip tries to fire a gun at a barrel. Lara offers to give Myron oral sex if he'll melt down the pistols. She then threatens to claim that Myron forced her, or call his brother in in the police force and tells him that Myron is running an illegal operation. Lara advises Myron to melt down the guns regardless.

Later, Lara tells Tulip that he can't believe that Jesse lied to her. Tulip says that Jesse has her reasons and that Jesse would never punch a woman in the face. Lara asks Tulip where she thinks Jesse is, and Tulip admits that she probably should have gone with him. She figures that Jesse can handle the Cowboy. The owner takes the guns out of the forge and reveals that they haven't melted down... and they're not hot.

Eugene watches the videos and Jennifer watches the readings. the guard then says that she should switch the monitor to Holding, where the prisoners are singing. Jennifer and the Guard go in and demand an explanation. Hitler slips past them and goes into the office, and tells Eugene that it's time to go. He opens up a manhole in the floor and Eugene says that he can't. Hitler promises that he'll be with him, shoves him into the shaft, and slides down after him.

Tulip mails the guns away and she walks off with Lara.

Starr plays a Jesse's prayers asking God for forgiveness. One of them is asking for forgiveness for killing his father and sending him to Hell. The tapes go on and on, and Starr finally stops the players and says that Jesse needs to join him to save his soul.

Jesse figures that people have done worse, including Starr, and Starr turns on the player again.

**The Past** — The men take young Jesse out of the box and Marie asks him his name. He says that his name is Jesse L'Angelle and thanks God for killing his father and bringing him home. Marie tells Jesse that his grandma loves him.

**Now** — After the prayer plays, Starr shuts off the player. He says that he went to a great deal of trouble to show Jesse that he's the right man for the job. Jesse goes to the player and then uses Genesis to tell Starr to shoot the tapes up his ass. He walks out and uses Genesis to let him out. They do and Jesse takes the elevator down.

The mailman picks up the guns.

Starr calls Hoover and says that Jesse hasn't left them a choice, and it's all up to Hoover. Hoover opens up the back of a van door, tells the man to do what he does, and then runs as fast as he can.



## On Your Knees

Season 2

Episode Number: 22

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Monday September 4, 2017  
Writer: Sam Catlin, Rachel Wagner (I)  
Director: Michael Slovis  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Graham McTavish (The Cowboy), Ian Colletti (Eugene Root), Pip Torrens (Herr Starr), Noah Taylor (Hitler), Julie Ann Emery (Lara Featherstone)  
Recurring Role: Malcolm Barrett (FJ Hoover), Ronald Guttman (Denis), Amy Hill (Jennifer Mannerly), Gianna LePera (Tracy Loach)  
Guest Stars: W. Earl Brown (Sheriff Hugo Root), Tyrus (Hell Guard), Terence Rosemore (Bartender), Tom Thon (The Pope), Trine Christensen (The Cowboy's Wife), Marie Wagenman (The Cowboy's Daughter), Ted Ferguson (Minister)  
Summary: While Jesse, Tulip, and Cassidy battle the Cowboy, Eugene faces his demons so that he and Hitler can escape Hell.



Eugene and Hitler land and a machine starts up above them. Hitler tells Eugene to tell the machine that he doesn't belong there, and Eugene relives his worst nightmare. He starts to kiss Tracy, despite Hitler telling him not to, and Tracy kills herself. The scene repeats and this time Hitler manages to resist the pattern. Tracy tells Eugene that he can kiss her if he wants, and Eugene refuses.

She accuses him of thinking that he's too good for her and kills herself. The scene repeats and Tracy begs Eugene to kiss her. He says that he's not supposed to because she kills herself whether he

does or not. Eugene insists that they're just friends and he wants her to be okay. Tracy tells him that's all she wanted to hear and hugs him, and Hitler tries to open the window.

Tracy asks if Eugene likes her, and when he agrees asks him to show her. He unzips his pants and Tracy moans and then goes to the mirror and checks her hair. Eugene tells her that she's mean and conceited. She prepares to kill herself, saying that it's Eugene's fault, and Eugene tells her that she won't. He says that it'll be her fault, not his, if she does it, and Tracy falls to the bed laughing... and shoos herself. Troop Leader Pedro comes in wearing a mascot's uniform and hugs Eugene, and Eugene says that he told Pedro never to touch him again. He grabs the shotgun and shoots Pedro dead, and Hitler isn't able to get the window open.

Eugene realizes that there's someone else, and his father Hugo comes in. His face is scarred like Eugene's, and he says that Eugene has scarred him and his mother. Eugene wonders how he can fix it, and Hugo hands him the shotgun and tells him to finish the job.

After a moment, Eugene refuses and says that he's just a kid and was scared. He refuses to apologize for being Hugo's son, and Hugo says that he loves Eugene. He turns and walks out, and the window opens for Hitler. The two of them climb out. and the machine stops.

**The Past** — Jesse sinks the Cowboy in the armored car The Cowboy pounds at the doors without stopping. After a week, the Cowboy stops and remembers the past.

The Cowboy's wife to tell him to stop drinking and killing. If he stops then they can be in Heaven for all eternity with her and their daughter. He goes to be baptized, and the preacher tells him to get on his knees in the creek. The preacher tells him that they reap what they sow. Later, the Cowboy and his family have a picnic. They laugh and eat together.

A light shines through the armored car window. Men in white scuba suits pull it to shore where Hoover is waiting. Hoover then drives it away with a tow truck and the Grail's men sink another armored car in its place. He takes it to a hanger and then speaks to the Cowboy via the intercom. He introduces himself and welcomes the Cowboy to the Grail's custody. There's no response, and Hoover tells him that they can give the Cowboy the next best thing to Heaven. All he has to do is work with them.

The Cowboy rides to get medicine for his daughter, after his wife tells him that his soul is where his goodness is. He fails to get the medicine and kills everyone in Rockwater.

The Cowboy pounds on the doors with his bare fists.

Another week later, the Cowboy stops and Hoover tells him that he's gotten weaker. He advises the Cowboy to consider their offer so that they can make him strong again. Hoover asks him what more does he have to lose.

Jesse sits in the room where Ma-dog was. Hoover tells the Cowboy to do what he does, unlocks the rear doors, and runs. The Cowboy steps out, and then goes to a bar and orders whiskey. The bartender tries to make conversation, and the Cowboy says that he's there to kill a man.

Cassidy finds Denis in his room looking under the bed. He tells him to get out, and Denis goes. Cassidy closes the door and checks to make sure the puppy Banjo is safe in the cupboard. As Cassidy goes out to the kitchen and finds Tulip sitting there. She says that there's a finger under the stove, and says that she doesn't care if Jesse comes back. Cassidy tells her that he's just as angry with Jesse as she is, and they argue about who is in charge of the group.

Lara and Hoover watch from their apartment. Hoover gets a call that the Cowboy is on their way.

Cassidy asks Tulip what they should do, and she says that the two of them should go to Bimini alone. He looks at her throat and hears the blood pulse, then gets control of himself. Cassidy says that Jesse will come back and he always comes back, and Tulip that isn't always the case. Jesse comes back and says that he doesn't want to talk about God. He asks for a drink and Cassidy goes to get some in his room. Cassidy leads Jesse off to get some from his room.

Tulip looks at the finger and then goes over to get it. She puts it in a garbage bag and takes the garbage out, and when she comes back the Cowboy steps out of an apartment and demands to know where Jesse is. Tulip refuses to tell him, and the Cowboy hears Jesse and Cassidy laughing. He demands his weapons, and Tulip tells him that they're in Rio. The Cowboy walks away, and Tulip grabs him by the shoulder and tells him to leave the others alone. He throws her into the wall, knocking her out, and continues to the apartment.

The Cowboy enters the apartment kitchen and gets a knife. He close the window and then prepares to go after Cassidy and Jesse.

However, he hears French music playing from a bedroom and looks in. Denis is checking his laptop, and quickly closes it.

Jesse and Cassidy drink Cassidy's liquor, and Cassidy yells for Tulip to get them beer. Cassidy finishes off Denis and Cassidy goes to see why Tulip didn't respond. Jesse goes to the living room to smoke a cigarette, and notices the blinds are closed. Cassidy goes flying down the hallway, and the Cowboy walks in. Jesse asks where Tulip is, and the Cowboy says that he's not there for her. When Jesse asks if the Cowboy will beg or make him, the Cowboy says that he was chicken shit. Jesse gets up and orders the Cowboy on his knees using Genesis, but the Cowboy says that he didn't hear him and punches him.

Cassidy runs in and attacks the Cowboy, who easily knocks him aside. Jesse recovers and punches the Cowboy, who grabs him by the throat and punches him into a wall. He continues to throw Jesse around the room, unphased by Jesse's punches, and finally slams Jesse halfway through the floor, knocking him unconscious. Hoover, watching, figures that the Cowboy will kill Jesse but Lara says that he won't yet because he's taking his time.

Tulip arrives and hits the Cowboy in the back of his head. He shrugs it off and attacks her, and finally grabs her. Jesse recovers and reminds the Cowboy that he's not there for Tulip. The Cowboy tosses her away and easily catches Jesse's punch, and tells him to get on his knees. He ties Jesse up and says that he talked to a man about scalping heads. The Cowboy sharpens his

knife and describes the noise the man told him about. He shot the man dead with all the rest, but has been curious about the noise ever since.

Jesse tells the Cowboy to go ahead but he's never going to see Heaven, and the Cowboy figures that he never was anyway. When Jesse says that any man can change himself, the Cowboy says that he tried to but it's a lie. As the Cowboy starts scalping Jesse, Jennifer arrives with her guards and tells him that it's time to come back. The Cowboy refuses and Jennifer says that if he doesn't fill his cell in Hell then she'll fill it with his wife and daughter. When the Cowboy says that she can't do it, Jennifer points out that God is gone and there's no one to stop her. She says that her orders are to leave Jesse, and the Cowboy tells Jesse that they'll meet another time. He tosses away the knife and walks out. Jennifer tells Jesse that he's lucky to have Starr looking out for him and cuts Jesse free. Jesse tells her that Starr has his soul, and Jennifer tells him that she's sorry to hear it.

Jesse calls an ambulance for Cassidy and Tulip, and Cassidy says that he's just going to get some blood. Tulip is staring into space, and Jesse apologizes and says that he thought he could stop the Cowboy. She just says that it worked out in the end, and the ambulance—belonging to Grail Industries—drives off.

The ambulance drives to the Grail headquarters, and Starr introduces himself to Cassidy and Tulip. He says that he and Jesse have had dealings, and Cassidy talks about how ugly Starr is. Tulip tells him to shut up, and Starr says that Jesse is heading for big things. He knows that the two of them aren't ready, and asks how they should proceed.

In Rome, the Pope appears to the masses and says that God is gone... from their hearts. He has left them to grapple with the question of what comes next, and the Pope says that His promise remains and his son will return to them. Jesse is watching the broadcast as the Pope says that Jesus or a reasonable approximation, is coming. Cassidy and Tulip return, and Jesse tells them that he gave Denis some blood. He asks what happened, and Tulip asks him what happened to him. Jesse suggests that they get something to eat. When they leave, the Grail surveillance camera knocked loose by the fight drops to the floor.

At the restaurant, Cassidy tells Tulip and Jesse about seeing a unicorn. Once he finishes, he tells Jesse that they met Starr and he told them that Jesse would be the Messiah. Jesse says that he doesn't have a choice, and he already found God. He explains that God was Man-dog, and he doesn't know if it's worth finding God like that. Jesse figures that worse is being sent to take God's place, and Humpertoo can't be savior of the world. Cassidy says that Jesse being the Messiah is the stupidest thing he's ever heard, but Jesse says that he was given the power of Genesis. He asks them to come with him, but Cassidy figures that they'll soon be bowing down to Lord Jesse. Jesse admits that he doesn't know, and asks them to come with him. Tulip tells him that she loves him, but wonders why he needs them.

The Cowboy enters his cell in Hell and tells the guard that he wants to talk to Satan. The guard says that he'll want a word with the Cowboy as well, and the machine begins. Meanwhile, Jennifer tells the guard to find the escaped prisoners.

Eugene and Hitler climb through the air vents and see the other prisoners' visions. When Eugene hesitates, Hitler tells him to keep moving.

Jesse sits alone in the restaurant. He finally gets up and goes to Starr's office, and tells Starr that his friends couldn't make it. Jesse asks what happens next, and Starr kneels and places Jesse's hand on his head.





# The End of the Road

Season 2

Episode Number: 23

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Monday September 11, 2017  
Writer: Sam Caitlin  
Director: Wayne Che Yip  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Ian Colletti (Eugene Root), Pip Torrens (Herr Starr), Noah Taylor (Hitler), Julie Ann Emery (Lara Featherstone)  
Recurring Role: Malcolm Barrett (FJ Hoover), Ronald Guttman (Denis), Amy Hill (Jennifer Mannerly)  
Guest Stars: Will Kindrachuk (Teenage Jesse), Shane Guilbeau (Ferryman), Julie Oliver-Touchstone (Gran'ma), Mykle McCoslin (Anxious Woman), Nathan O'Neil Smith (Serious Looking Man), Jason Edwards (Cashier), Sharon Garrison (Mother Superior), Cailey Fleming (Susie), Taylor Murphy (Young Nun), Katia Gomez (Down-on-Her-Luck Mother), Janaka Laine (Reporter 1), Andrea Andrade (Reporter 2), Grayson Berry (Reporter 3), Mandell Butler (Reporter 4)  
Summary: Jesse prepares to become a messiah, while Tulip and Cassidy face Denis and the people who have been spying on them. Meanwhile, Eugene is stopped before he can escape Hell.



**The Past** — A young Jesse drinks a beer and relaxes. A woman pulls up and asks if it's the right place, and says that her cat has run off. She was told about a lady that could track him down, and Jesse tells her that Marie L'Angelle is a world-renowned spiritualist. He assures the woman that she'll find the cat, and quotes \$8, and welcomes her to Angelville.

Jesse continues to collect money from people arriving, and a man drives up and says that he's there for the Tombs. Jesse has no idea what he's talking about and addresses the man as "office", well aware

that he's undercover. The officer drives off as Jesse gives him the finger.

Later, a car pulls up. Jesse greets the people inside, T.C and Jody, and they give him a bag of fast food. He hands over the money that he's collected and then the wallet that he stole. T.C. grabs Jesse's hand and twists it, takes the wallet, and then drives away. A chicken picks at his food, and Jesse kicks it to death. He then runs down the road to the family manor and goes inside.

Jesse asks Marie to bring the chicken back to life if she can, and Marie warns him that everything has a price. Jesse puts the chicken in front of her.

**Now** — Jesse waits at a cathedral checking a car with his upcoming speech, and a janitor bumps into him. The man apologizes and moves on, and Jesse checks his phone to confirm that Tulip hasn't returned his calls. Starr comes in and tells Jesse that they're assembling, calling him "Messiah". Jesse tells Starr not to call him that, but Starr says that they have to start somewhere and the speech has been carefully designed to introduce Jesse to the world as the new Messiah.

He assures Jesse that he knows what makes messiahs work, and it's how they start. Starr puts an 11th century fencing cloak on Jesse to give him a sense of authority, but Jesse refuses to wear it. Jesse says that his friends aren't coming, and they go out to where the children have gathered.

The Mother Superior tells the children that they have a special guest and he's quite whole, and if the children are good then Jesse will perform a miracle. She tells them that Jesse isn't god, but close, and calls him up. As Starr records video, Jesse reads the speech about how the world has fallen into decay. He says that he has the power to make things better, and asks the children what they would do with the Word. They ask to see a miracle, just as a nun runs in and says that the Armenians are coming. Gunshots ring out, and Jesse tells everyone to take cover.

The gunmen burst in and their leader tells Jesse to move aside. When Starr objects, one of the gunmen hits him in the stomach. Jesse tells them to put their weapons down, and the leader asks what he said, puts a gun to his head, and asks what he said. When the man gets close enough, Jesse grabs the man, disarms him, and the leader fights back. Jesse shoots him but nothing happens. The leader charges at him with a knife and the other gunmen run forward as well. Jesse defeats them all as Starr looks on, smiling. The police arrive and take the men arrive, and the children chant Jesse's name. Jesse says Starr packing up the video camera and leave, and Jesse goes after him. Starr says that the video is posted and trending, and they've been invited to appear on Jimmy Kimmel Live.

Jesse asks why they were shooting blanks, and figures that Starr set the whole thing up. Starr tells him that there's no time for conventional methods, and they have to spread the word as quickly as possible. He then takes Jesse to the jet.

At the apartment, Cassidy is doing laundry while Lara and Hoover watch via the surveillance camera on the floor. Lara turns off the monitor as she and Hoover pack up, and Lara is filled with admiration for Starr's plan.

In his room, Cassidy checks his phone and then puts away the laundry. He finds blood stains on one of Denis's shirts that he's been washing, and after a moment puts it away. After a moment, Cassidy logs onto Denis' laptop and discovers that his son has been checking out a website about the Children of Blood. After watching video from the site, Cassidy shuts off the laptop and finds the prostitute's panties under Denis' bed.

Tulip is shopping and sees a woman with her baby. Moving on, Tulip goes to the counter and pays for her purchases. He points out that she's buying a lot of sunscreen, and Tulip takes offense at his comment. The clerk is watching TV, and a newscast about Jesse is playing. Tulip sees it and then shows the clerk her ID for the booze. When the clerk calls her "darling", Tulip grabs him by the collar, knocks him out, takes the money from the register, and offers it to the mother as she comes up. She quickly leaves, and Tulip tosses down the money and leaves with her supplies.

Back at the apartment, Tulip asks Cassidy if he's ready to go. She sees that he's taking crack, and he says that what he does on his own time is his business. Cassidy tells her that she should probably take off on her own, and tulip insists that Bimini will be great. He reminds her that Denis will be with them, and Tulip tells him that she isn't going to mope around because Jesse made his choice and they made theirs. She says that they should let whatever happens between them just happen, and figures that they're going to have sex again. They kiss for a moment, and Tulip asks if that's all. Cassidy kisses her again and they fall back on the bed.

Cassidy rips out her throat and sits up.

Tulip comes in, interrupting Cassidy's daydream, and asks if he's ready to go. She sees that he's taking crack, shrugs, and goes off to pack.

Eugene and Hitler escape from hell via a hatch in the middle of a field. They run off as alarms sound behind them. A minute later, the hatch starts to open. Meanwhile, the two men run and keep running, and come to the frontier. A figure in a hood is waiting on the shore, and Hitler tells Eugene to tell the man his name and that he doesn't belong there. Then the figure will blow his horn and see that Eugene crosses safely to the other side. Nazi tells Eugene that it's impossible to escape except for someone like him. He says goodbye and tells Eugene that he's going because it's the end of the road. Eugene wonders what will happen to Hitler, and Hitler says that all they can do is make it worse before walking off.

After a moment, Eugene goes to the figure, Charon, man and says his name and that he isn't supposed to be there. Charon man says nothing, and Eugene says that Hitler told him that

Charon could help him. The robed figure points out to sea where a light glows, revealing a boat. As it approaches, Charon says that it looks like they were rough on Eugene, and he tells the figure that his face was pre-existing. Eugene points out a nearby horn on a stick in the beach, and says that he thought it was the horn. Charon laughs and says that he has no idea why it's there.

Jennifer arrives and tells Charon to hand Eugene over. Charon tells her that Eugene doesn't belong in Hell, and insists that it's his jurisdiction. He reminds Jennifer of the rules, and Jennifer says that God is gone and shoots Charon in the head with a spear gun. As she tells Eugene that no one has ever escaped, Hitler knocks her out with the horn and tells Eugene to go. Eugene thanks him for saving him again, and Hitler says that Eugene has saved him and he's finally done something good. Hitler gets Eugene into the boat and shoves it out to sea, and Eugene calls to Hitler to come with him. Touched, Hitler says that he belongs there but Eugene tells him that he doesn't anymore and extends his hand.

As they drive back, Jesse checks his phone and discovers that he has no new messages. Starr asks why Jesse didn't use his power, and Jesse says that he didn't need to. The Grail leader tells him that he will. Jesse checks his phone again.

Tulip confirms that she has no new messages, and packs for Bimini. Denis is in the kitchen drinking blood when Tulip comes out. He ignores Tulip and walks out, and Tulip drops her lip balm. It falls near the surveillance camera, and she realizes what it is Cassidy goes past Denis room and sees him watching the website. He finds Tulip holding the surveillance camera, looking at another one in a corner of the ceiling, and tells Cassidy that the Grail have been watching the entire time. Cassidy wonders if they should tell Jesse that Starr has been undermining them the entire time, and Tulip says that it wouldn't make any difference because it worked.

Tulip goes to the car, and Cassidy goes to get the dog that he's been hiding from Denis. Denis comes in and gestures for the dog, and Cassidy tells him to promise that he'll be good. When Denis nods, Cassidy starts to hand over the dog but Denis sees the panties on the bed and picks them up. Cassidy tells him to put them down, but Denis asks if Cassidy can be a good. His father admits that he can't with Denis around, and shoves him out the window onto the patio. The sunlight buns Denis to ash, and Cassidy holds the window closed so that Denis can't get back in.

Eugene and Hitler arrive back in the real world and take a bus. Their bus pulls up and the two men get out. Hitler runs off when Eugene's back is turned, and a car hits him. After a moment, Hitler gets up, shoves a homeless man away, and limps into an alley.

Eugene curses and walks off the other way.

Tulip waits in the car outside the apartment. Cassidy finally gets in and tells Tulip that Denis changed his mind about going with them. She goes back in to say goodbye, and Cassidy lets the dog go. Meanwhile, tulip knocks on Lara's apartment door and discovers that she's packing. While she waits for Lara to come out, Tulip finds a screwdriver with glue like the glue that was used to stick the surveillance camera in place.

Lara comes out and thanks her for showing her how to be strong. Hoover comes out from the shower and Lara recognizes him as the man who pretended to be Lara's office. He goes back in the bathroom, and Lara claims that she still has a way to go. Tulip points out that she never did tell Lara about Dallas, and Lara admits that she never did. She goes for her gun as Tulip prepares to throw the screwdriver at her.

At the airport, reporters wait at the jet and shout questions at Jesse. Starr tells them to watch for more on Kimmel. As Jesse gets in the jet, a field attendant kneels and prays to him. On the jet, Starr tells Jesse that he's a natural and they'll be in good shape. Cassidy calls Jesse, and Starr sees it. He tells Jesse that redemption is his calling, not his friends. Jesse takes the call to see if they're okay. Once he talks to them, he summons a Grail car and heads back. As it drives off, Starr tells Jesse him that when he's done helping his friends, he can come back for his soul. Once Jesse is gone, Lara calls to tell Starr what happened. He says that he'll deal with her later and in the meantime, cancel the ambulance.

The car arrives at the apartment and Jesse runs in. He finds Cassidy kneeling over Tulip, who is bleeding out on the floor from the gunshot wound. Jesse tires to stop the bleeding without success, and has Cassidy get blood bags and a syringe. The ambulance doesn't arrive, and Cassidy doesn't have Tulip's blood type. Tulip goes into convulsions and Cassidy tells him that he'll have to use the Word on her. After a moment, Jesse tells Tulip to breathe. It doesn't work,

and Jesse tells Cassidy that it doesn't work anymore.

Cassidy says that he can help tulip, shoves Jesse away, and bares his fangs. Jesse kicks Cassidy back and tells him not to tell Tulip, and Cassidy attacks him.

The two men fight, but stop when Tulip starts panting. Cassidy tells Jesse that he has to let him do it because it's the only way.

Jesse lets Cassidy go, but then tells him to stop and pulls him back. He tells Cassidy to let her die, and Tulip dies on the apartment floor.

Later, Jesse and Cassidy drive to Angelville with Tulip's corpse in the backseat. Cassidy finally tells Jesse that he hates him.

Jesse says that if Cassidy hates him now, he should just wait In a hotel room, Man-Dog-God—emerges from the bathroom in a blaze of light.

# **Season Three**



# Angelville

Season 3  
Episode Number: 24  
Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Sunday June 24, 2018  
Writer: Sam Catlin  
Director: Michael Slovis  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Colin Cunningham (T.C.), Betty Buckley (Marie L'Angelle)  
Guest Stars: Jeremy Childs (Jody), Liz McGeever (Christina), Charles Green (Trance Man), Kristin Daniel (Tour Guide), Jibrail Nantambe (Son 10 Yrs), Tadasay Young (Black Mother), Beth Burvant (Bullhorn Woman), Rae-Lynn Bratten (Lil' Tulip), Keith Burke (Jake O'Hare), John Wilmot (Assistant Manager), Kelly Murtagh (Barb O'Hare), Renes Rivera (Bruneau Boyd), Mike Howard (II) (God (Man-Dog)), Michael Martin (VI) (Filthy Man)  
Summary: Jesse and Cassidy take Tulip to Angelville so that Gran'ma will resurrect Tulip. However, Gran'ma demands a price from Jesse in return for her help.



**Years Ago** — At the house in Angelville, Madame Marie L'Angelle watches as a councilman stands before her and contorts. She finally raps on the table and the man collapses.

A woman escorts a tour group around the Angelville grounds.

The councilman man dresses and says that he doesn't know it works. Marie offers him a drink, and he throws up. She offers him a Kleenex and then rings a bell to summon her niece. Christina comes in and says that the sober spell worked, and leads the councilman out. In the hallway, the councilman thanks Christina for sug-

gesting Marie. She tells him to see herself out, and goes into a waiting room to tell an elderly couple that Marie will see them next to provide a libido spell. Christina goes to the kitchen and tosses out Marie sandwich. An elderly man comes in and says that he wants it back, and begs her to help him. Christina says that she can't, and TC knocks him out from behind. Angry, Christina tells him to put the man back and goes out. A mother and child say that they're looking for the plantation tour, and Christina escorts them out. The boy worries that he'll be sold off and taken away, and Christina assures him that as long as he has his mother, he'll be fine.

Christina goes to her room and looks at a photo. She quickly puts it away as Jody comes in and says that Marie wants her. Christina says that she has a headache and took some aspirin. Jody asks what she's looking at, and Christina angrily dismisses it as nothing and orders him out.

Marie hears dogs barking and tires screeching, and realizes that someone is coming.

The tourist bus breaks down, and TC thanks the tourists for their patient. Inside, Jody beats Christina when she says that she's not going back. He takes her back to Marie, and Christina claims that she was just going into town to see a movie. Marie says that Jody told her that

Christina is hiding something, and tells the men to search Christina. Christina swallows the photo, and refuses to tell Marie what it was. Marie takes out a scalpel and says that she wants to know what it was. She yells at TC and Jody to hold Christina down, and after a moment they do. Christina yells at them to leave her alone, and Marie cuts open her stomach removes the photo and stares at it. Her daughter tells her not to touch her Jesse. Marie tells the men to strap her in the machine.

**Now** — Jesse and Cassidy drive to Angelville with Tulip's corpse in the back. They go in and Jesse calls to Marie. There's no answer and the house is apparently deserted. Cassidy tells Jesse that he played God and let Tulip die rather than be like Cassidy. He tells Jesse that he's a scumbag and killed Tulip, and Jesse insists that he loved Tulip. Cassidy tells him that he and Tulip had sex, and Jesse attacks him. In an adjoining room, Marie watches, an IV going into her hand.

TC finally tells Jesse and Cassidy to stop fighting on his floor. He aims a shotgun at them, and Jesse recognizes him. TC realizes who it is and calls to Marie, and she comes out in her motorized wheelchair. Jesse tells her that he needs her help to bring Tulip back to life. Marie says that she's hungry and leaves, and Jesse knocks TC unconscious.

Jesse follows Marie into the kitchen and says that she needs to help him. He offers to pay her whatever she wants, fires a shot into the wall, and tells Marie that she needs to help him. Marie says that he's a betrayer and she doesn't need to help shit. Jesse tells her that he'll do anything, and Marie warns that "anything" is a big word. She tells Jesse that he knows what she wants, and Jesse finally cuts his hand and lets his blood drip on a napkin. Marie takes the napkin, smiling.

In Purgatory, Tulip sits in a living room set. Bored, she looks at the girl sitting next to her on the couch, toying with a gun. A car pulls up and Jake O'Hare comes in wearing a prison suit comes in and asks if the girl remembers him. He has her come over and give him a hug, and hears her mom in the next room. The man says that he has a job interview at a diner, and the studio audience applauds. Next, Tulip watches as the diner interviews Jake, who says that the O'Hares are done screwing things up. The owner tells him to come down to the bistro for a job, and Lil' Tulip congratulates her father and he goes to get her Necco Wafers. Lil' Tulip waits, and Tulip tells her that she knows what's coming. Her mother Barb comes in and says that Jake isn't going to get a job. Tulip insists that he crossed his heart about coming back, and Lil' Tulip shoots through the door after her mother goes back inside.

Jake comes in and gets a gun from a cabinet. He complains that they talk to him like an idiot, loads a shotgun, and goes back to the diner. Lil' Tulip reminds him about the candy and Jake says that he couldn't do one thing right. The police pull up outside, and Tulip grabs a gun and opens fire with the two of them.

Marie tells Jesse and Cassidy that Tulip is in Purgatory, and soon death will come to the door and when Tulip answers, she'll be gone for good. She tells Jesse that he knows what he needs, and he goes to get the ingredients. When he wonders where he's going to get transpoil, Marie tells him to ask Jody. Once they leave, Marie tells Tulip's corpse that it's just the two of them.

Outside, Jesse gives Cassidy a list of Tulip's favorite things to invite her back to the land of the living. Cassidy says that if Jesse doesn't save Tulip, he'll kill him. Jesse tells him to get the things and goes to talk to Jody... the man who killed his father.

Jesse finds Jody at the dock cutting open an alligator. He figures that Jody is probably still pissed, and says that he needs transpoil. Jesse asks if Jody is going to help him, and Jody advances on him with the bloody knife. He then hugs Jesse and laughs, and says that he looks like his mother and they have a lot to catch up on. Jody says that he knows just the place to get transpoil.

Jesse and Jody drive to a motel in town, and the Boyds are outside. Jody tells Jesse to save stay in the car while he goes piss the Boyds off. Jesse waits in the truck, and Jody goes over and says that he came in peace and wants to ask Madame for something. The Boyds attack him, and Jody knocks out the first two. The rest come charging forward, and Jody takes them on while Jesse drives the truck around the back.

Gunshots ring out and bodies come flying out the motel window. A Boyd comes over and asks if he knows Jesse. Jesse feigns ignorance, and the man prepares to shoot him. Jody jumps down, knocks the man out, tells Jesse that he got the transpoil, and Jesse drives off.

Cassidy returns with the things and finds Marie preparing the ritual to bring Tulip back while



TC stitches up Tulip's bullet wounds.

When TC comments on Tulip's tight skin, Marie tells him to do his chores, and eats a Scorpion Pepper. She figures that if Tulip's spirit senses her pain, she'll come back to ease it. She offers a pepper to Cassidy, and as he eats it Marie says that she tried to woo someone she loved but nothing worked. She just wanted to be wanted back, so she made a draught and sprayed him with it. It worked and he only wanted Marie. Marie finally killed him, and thanks Cassidy for bringing Jesse back to them. She tells Cassidy that if there's anything he wants, all he has to do is ask.

Jesse and Jody drive back and Jody tells Jesse that they have some catching up to do. He puts the bottle of transpoil in his pocket, jumps out of the truck bed, and asks if Jesse thinks it's the day that he'll finally beat him. Jesse attacks him, and Jody slams him against the side of the truck and then knocks him down. Jesse keeps fighting and finally hits Jody with a broken rear-view mirror.

Jody head-butts Jesse until he goes down, and says that Jesse doesn't have enough buck-wild to beat him. He lifts the truck and starts to drop it on Jesse, and Marie comes out and tells him that's enough. Jody says that they were just playing around, and tosses Jesse the transpoil. Jesse goes inside with Marie and Jody drives off.

In Purgatory, Tulip sits with Lil' Tulip and watches TV, while Jake lies on the floor dead. The Department of Family and Protective Services arrives outside, and Tulip tells Lil' Tulip that where they're taking them won't be any worse than where they are. Someone pounds on the door, and Tulip tells her younger self that it's time to go. Tulip's favorite things appear on the end table.

Marie makes a draught for Tulip.

Tulip agrees to have one bowl of her favorite cereal before she goes. She sits down and eats with Lil' Tulip.

Jesse gives Marie the transpoil, and Marie puts it into Tulip's mouth.

In Purgatory, Tulip pulls the vial of transpoil out of her mouth. The forces outside prepare to breach the house.

Marie tells Jesse that sometimes there's not enough reason for someone to come back. Jesse insists that she will, and tells Tulip that he needs her for everything. Cassidy puts on a record of Tulip's favorite song.

Tulip's song plays on the TV. she tells the forces breaking in to give her a moment. Lil' Tulip tells Tulip to go, and says in a deeper voice that she's a re-enactor and works there. The telephone rings and when Tulip breaks it up, she hears Tulip telling her to come back. Tulip yells that she needs more time, then takes the transpoil out, picks up the gun, and fires into the walls. The walls crack and Tulip finds herself on a country road. she runs down the road, and then turns to see the Dog Man-God-standing there. He says that he's counting on her for something to help him fulfill his Great Design. God says that she's been chosen, and tells her to get the Sonsabitches...

In the manor, Tulip comes back to life. Jesse thanks God and Cassidy smiles. Marie looks down on Tulip, who wonders who she is.

Later, Tulip goes to sleep in one of the beds. Jesse looks at her, and then goes to the kitchen and pours himself a drink. Marie comes in and takes the glass to drink, and tells Jesse that he's welcome. He thanks her, and Marie says that now they have a deal.

Jesse agrees, but then says that he could cheat and kill her like he should have years ago. Marie isn't impressed, and invites him to push her and see what happens. She says that Gran'ma loves him more than anything, welcomes him home, and leaves.



## Sonsabitches

Season 3

Episode Number: 25

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Sunday July 1, 2018  
Writer: Sara Nemeth Goodman  
Director: Michael Slovis  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Pip Torrens (Herr Starr), Julie Ann Emery (Lara Featherstone), Malcolm Barrett (FJ Hoover), Colin Cunningham (T.C.), Betty Buckley (Marie L'Angelle)  
Guest Stars: Jeremy Childs (Jody), Will Kindrachuk (Teenage Jesse), Dave Allen (The Swami), Renes Rivera (Bruneau Boyd), Mike Howard (II) (God (Man-Dog)), Mike Harkins (Hal), Madison Harrill (Deanna (uncredited))  
Summary: Jesse schemes to get Genesis back by convincing Starr to return his soul and escape Angelville. Meanwhile, Starr continues his plan to overthrow the Allfather and establish Jesse as the Messiah.



**Angelville High** — Hal meets with a young Jesse and says that there's a junior in high school and won't leave her alone. He explains that the girl is obsessed with him now, and if it gets out his vice-principal dreams are gone. Hal asks if Jesse can make it go away, and Young Jesse says that Marie has spells to fix everything but she's no cheap. The man wonders if he should come clean to his wife Jeannie, and Young Jesse says that the wife might leave and the girl will want to marry Hal. He points out that having sex with a junior is illegal, and Hal agrees and says that he'll make the payments.

**One Week Later** — Hal walks by the girl, Deanna, and she barely notices him. He pays Young Jesse but is short, and Hal insists that he'll make it up the next week. Later, Hal misses his next payment and soon he's running down the road as Young Jesse, T.C., and Jody chase him down.

They toss him into the back of their truck and Young Jesse beats Hal. Jody looks at Young Jesse, and they take him to Angelville and strap him to a chair. Young Jesse assures Hal that it will hurt, and Jody tells Young Jesse that Marie will pull out Hal's soul rather than his fingernails. Marie comes in and tells them to keep Young Hesse there so he can learn what she does, and then inserts the needle into Hal's arm as the machine starts up.

**Now** — In India at Krishna Headquarters, Starr arrives and says that he has an appointment. Jesse looks at the machine.

Cassidy watches as Tulip eats consommé to regain her strength. She doesn't remember what happened to her in Purgatory. Jesse comes in and he says that she missed a couple of fights while she was out. He asks Tulip what it was like, and Cassidy tells him that she doesn't remember. They promise to be with each other until the end of the world, and Cassidy suggests that Jesse tell Tulip that the Grail killed Tulip. Tulip remembers that Lara killed her, and says that the Grail was screwing with them the entire time. Cassidy is ready to go after them, and Jesse tells them that he needs to work things out. When Cassidy insists, Tulip asks what's up with them and

they claim that they're fine. She says that she'll be fine once that she beats Lara, and Jesse says that they'll need to convince Marie that they can leave.

Jesse goes out on the road and steps out in front of a truck. He tries to use the Voice to make the driver stop, but the driver keeps going. Jesse calls Starr and has to leave a message that he's ready and to bring his soul.

At the Krishna Headquarters, Starr and his men arrive in the main chamber. As the Swami chants, the Grail opens fire and kills all of the Swami's worshippers. Starr goes to the waiting Swami and aims his gun at him, and the Swami makes martial arts gestures.

Exasperated, Starr kicks him in the groin and then gets a call that Jesse said he was ready. He tells his people that he's on the way and asks the Swami if he'll join them. The Swami swears at him, and Starr shoots him dead.

Cassidy looks at the Angelville family pictures, and finds one of a corpse hanging from a tree. Jesse asks him how Tulip is doing, and apologizes for how things ended up. He says that it's time for Cassidy to go, and Cassidy tells him that he's not leaving without Tulip. Marie comes out and calls for Jesse.

In the kitchen, Cassidy is drinking blood when T.C. asks if he's having one of those days. He asks if Cassidy likes drugs, and Cassidy looks at him, intrigued.

After her shower, Tulip finds her favorite things on her makeup table. She finds her stuffed dog and briefly remembers seeing God as she came back, and tosses the stuffed dog away.

Jesse thanks Marie for bringing back Tulip. Marie says that she doesn't care about Tulip, and coughs to indicate Jesse should get her a wrap. He does, and Marie tells her that it's best if the Boyds don't know that Jesse is back and they have a lot of work to do. She suggests that they get the Tombs back up, and reminds Jesse that he owes her a lot of souls. Jesse suggests that she let him go, and says that no one knows what a person says until they ask them right.

Tulip goes out behind the manor, drinks, and takes aim at a beer can. Jody arrives and blasts the can with a combat rifle, and introduces himself. He asks what death was like, and Tulip says that she doesn't remember. Jody asks if she likes his DDM4 ISR rifle, and invites her to take it. She takes it and prepares to shoot the last can, but sees something moving in the woods and tells Jody that she's going hunting. She runs into the woods and grabs Lara, and the two of them fight until Lara goes down.

Cassidy and T.C. sniff nitrous and talk about their dreams. Jesse comes in and asks Cassidy if she's seen Tulip. They go outside and find Tulip choking Lara. Jody has captured FJ, and Jesse asks her if Starr knows that Tulip is alive. When she refuses to talk, Tulip punches her and Jesse starts to question FJ. Marie arrives and asks who Lara and FJ are. When Jesse says that they shot Tulip and they're going to kill them, Marie readily agrees and tells them to take Jody with them.

The group takes Lara and FJ to the swamps, and Tulip tells Lara that he knew there was something wrong with her. They banter back and forth, and Tulip finally says to kill them there. Jesse asks if she wants to let them off with just a bullet, and asks Jody if he still has the organ grinder. They go the docks and Jody demonstrates the organ grinder by tossing dead animals in. Lara starts singing a hymn and FJ throws up. Jody explains that he uses the blood to make swamp consommé like what Tulip was eating earlier. FJ runs off, and sends Jody and Cassidy to find them.

Jesse leads Lara off into the swamps and tells her that he untied FJ and let her go, and wants Starr to know that he's not mad at him for trying to kill Tulip. He says that he needs her to tell Starr that nothing has changed and the Messiah needs him there.

After Lara crawls off through a tunnel, Tulip arrives and asks Jesse what he did.

That night, T.C. and Jody check Marie's colostomy bag. Marie is more concerned about FJ and Lara escaping, and Jody figures that Jesse is up to something. She says that it doesn't matter if he is because Jesse is hers.

In their room, Jesse tells Tulip that he needs his soul back to get Genesis back, and he needs Starr to trust him. Tulip asks if they'll kill them all once Jesse has his soul back, and Jesse agrees but says that he needs her help. Cassidy is listening and agrees to go kill some people.

At the Boyds' motel, a toy car drives up and Bruneau finds a photo on it of Jesse giving them the finger on behalf of Marie. The Boyds immediately drive to Angelville, and the toy car blows up. Tulip and Cassidy drive away after detonating the bomb, and Cassidy suggests that they just keep driving. She says that they're on Jesse's job, and they're supposed to keep T.C. and

Jody busy while Jesse meets with Starr. Cassidy admits that he's leery of Jesse's plans, and Tulip reminds him that Jesse gave up his soul to save them from the Cowboy so they're doing it together.

Jesse and Marie go to the cemetery, and Marie insists that she loved Christina. She says that family is everything and Jesse will understand. They hear the Boyds coming and Marie tells Jesse to go help T.C. and Jody get rid of them.

Jody and the others are arming up, and Jody figures that the Boyds are just blowing off steam. The Boyds bull up and Bruneau says over the loudspeakers that Madame Boyd has a message for Jesse. They fire a goat in using a cannon, and Jody explains that it's a voodoo telegram. T.C. and Jody can't agree on whether Jesse did sex or murder to the Boyds. The Boyds drive away as Jesse arrives, and Cassidy fires a grenade to cut off their departure and bring them back.

Jesse walks into the manor kitchen and waits. Starr comes in a minute later and sits down, and says that he got Jesse's waiting.

The Boyds open fire and Jody, T.C., Tulip, and Cassidy return fire.

Starr asks if Jesse wants to share his feelings about what happened between them. Jesse isn't interested, and Starr wonders if Jesse is murderously angry at him. When Jesse says that he isn't, Starr hands over the piece of Jesse's soul. Jesse drinks it and Starr calls him the Messiah. Standing up, Jesse tells him not to call him that and uses the Voice to order him down on his knees and kiss his rings. Starr does so, and Jesse tells him to eat his deck. The man tells him that he can't and sits back down, and explains that he gave Jesse a placebo and they need to talk.

Cassidy takes a hit and T.C. promises that he won't him. The Boyds drive off and T.C. leaves Cassidy, and Cassidy tells Tulip that at least bullets don't kill him. He jokingly says that she smelled when she was dead. Tulip says that she loves him and then tells him to drink from his blood bags to heal his wound. She goes to get them and Cassidy suggests that she check on Jesse.

Starr figures that Jesse must be desperate, and Jesse points out that he didn't have much choice when the Grail shot Tulip. The Grail leader says that he just needs Jesse to be the Messiah, and says that Jesse's real soul is waiting in the car.

Tulip comes down with the blood bags and hears a door close in the kitchen. She goes there and finds the empty vial on the table.

Looking outside, Tulip sees Jesse and Starr walking away and remembers God telling her to get the sonsabitches. She drops the blood bag and gets her gun.

T.C. tells Marie that they chased the Boyds away, and he thought Jesse was with her.

At the Grail cars, Starr says that he is keeping his Allfather in the dark about Jesse's role as the new Messiah. The Grail agents, including FJ and Lara, all put on headphones and Starr gives Jesse the vial with his soul. As Jesse takes the vial, Tulip arrives and opens fire. Starr gets into his car with the soul and drives away, and Jesse collapses choking as Marie twists her voodoo doll of him. She stops and Jesse recovers.

In the car, Starr tells FJ that it's going to make things difficult. He says that he'll let Jesse marinate in his own hell.

Tulip apologizes for messing up Jesse's plan. He says that it's okay and they haul the agents' bodies to the swamp.

That night, Jesse meets with Marie and says that he's going to get out. She says that he's going to try and tells him to give her a kiss on the cheek. Jesse does so and Marie tells him to get to work.

In her room, Tulip looks at the Grail's card and tells Cassidy hat she screwed up and is going to fix it. Cassidy reminds her that she said Jesse has a dark side, but Tulip doesn't believe it.

Jesse goes to a cabin, unlocks a trapdoor, and goes down. He starts mopping, and a manacled one-eyed Hal staggers out of the darkness and looks at him. Hal asks Jesse to help him, and Jesse says that he can't and goes back to mopping.



## Gonna Hurt

Season 3

Episode Number: 26

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Sunday July 8, 2018  
Writer: Gary Tieche  
Director: John Grillo (II)  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Colin Cunningham (T.C.), Betty Buckley (Marie L'Angelle)  
Guest Stars: Jeremy Childs (Jody), Mark Harelik (God), Prema Cruz (Madame Boyd), Anthony Marbel (Glue Guy), Renes Rivera (Bruneau Boyd), Mike Harkins (Hal), Nicholas X. Parsons (Man (Flashback)), Victoria Steadman (Careworn Wife (Flashback)), Shane Partlow (Worried Man), Garrett Prejean (Youth Soccer Coach), Mary Stieffel (Trashy Blonde)  
Summary: Jesse takes his old place as ringleader at the Tombs, while T.C. discovers what Cassidy really is. Meanwhile, Tulip pays the Boyds a visit.



Tulip drives into New Orleans and pulls up to an office building. She draws her gun and takes the elevator up, pistol-whipping a man down unconscious when he asks if he can help her. Starr's office is deserted, and the man says that he just sweeps the floor.

There's a box of Grail business cards on the floor like the one that Tulip has, and she throws the box to the floor in disgust.

As she drives back to Angelville, Tulip hears jazz music on the radio and discovers that she can't change the channel. God-Dog pulls her over, riding a motor-

cycle, and removes his mask in a blaze of light. He steps over and tells Tulip to look on him. He looks just like Fake God, and says that Tulip screwed up by design. God says that he was counting on Tulip to screw up because of the Curse of the O'Hares. He tells Tulip not to despair, and to just know that he is a loving God. He walks away, and Tulip gets out and asks what he's doing down on Earth and what his big design is. God says that he's preparing a pass/fail test for the future of creation, and that's all that Tulip can know. Tulip calls bullshit on him, figuring that he's just screwing around. God tells her not to question Him, and Tulip dismisses him as a dickwad. There is a blaze of light and God says that he is the alpha and omega, tells her not to push it, and blasts her back. God drives off on his Harley, and Tulip promises to find him and kiss his ass.

At Angelville, T.C. tends to Cassidy's gunshot wound and gives him gas for the pain. T.C. removes the bullet and the drugged Cassidy talks about the "lovely" Tulip. He describes all the people who have injured him, and T.C. is surprised that Cassidy has no scars from all of his injuries. He wonders why Cassidy isn't dead, and Cassidy claims that he's very limber from Pilates. The vampire asks for some of the swamp consommé, and T.C. goes to get it. Once he's alone, Cassidy drinks from his private stash of blood bags and his wound heals.

During sex, Tulip tells Jesse that she saw God earlier. She describes how she's going to kick God's ass, and Jesse says that it doesn't matter because he's stuck in Angelville. Tulip reminds

him that he has free will and they'll unstick him, and offers to take Marie down. Jesse tells her not to go near Marie because she's dangerous., but Tulip isn't impressed and kisses Jesse. Jody opens the bedroom door, carrying a tray of food, and Jesse closes the door in his face. He tells Tulip that Jesse is taking him to church and he's going to get something for Marie.

In the kitchen, Jody apologizes to Jesse for interrupting. Jesse tells him that he's an asshole as usual, and T.C. comes in and says that Cassidy is a hoot. He talks about how Cassidy is a fast healer, and Jody wonders what he means. Tulip comes in and Jody goes to get the truck. Jesse tells Tulip to sit tight. Once Jesse leaves, Tulip asks where Marie is. T.C. says that Marie is sleeping, and Jesse comes back and tells her to sit tight. Once he leaves, T.C. asks if Tulip wants to see his dingle.

Jesse drops in on Cassidy and warns that the others can't find out that Cassidy is a vampire. He admits that Cassidy was right about Tulip and Jesse playing God, and says that Cassidy is his best friend. Cassidy points out that Jesse has never said it, and Jesse tells him that he's saying it now and he means it. The vampire thanks him, and Jesse apologizes for it taking so long. He asks if they're good, and Cassidy says that they are. Jesse then tells Cassidy to get out right now, and Cassidy figures that he's trying to get him away from Tulip. Jesse warns that it's Angelville and they're monsters. He says that he'll deal with Jody, the man who killed his father, but Cassidy insists that he's not leaving without Tulip. After a moment, Jesse stabs him in the shoulder with a poker, says that if Cassidy stays that it's going to hurt, and pockets his blood bags. Jody and T.C. come in, and Jesse tells them that Cassidy isn't healing as fast as they thought.

Once Jesse and Jody leave, Tulip sneaks through the manor looking for Marie. She finds an old photo of Baby Jesse, an urn with peppers in it, and an old phone. A man asks her over the phone what she wants, and Tulip quickly hangs up. There's a locked dresser, and Tulip picks the lock. Inside are unmarked folders filled with blood-covered napkins. Blood is dripping from beneath a sheet into an urn, and Tulip finds a body beneath the sheet. Once she goes, the "body" pulls its hand back.

Out in the hallway, Tulip runs into T.C., who says that he's been tending to Cassidy. She tells him that she changed his mind about seeing his dingle.

At the church, Jesse walks in as the Glue Guy talks about how he helped his son build a D-Day diorama. After he puts his son to bed, he sniffed some glue and woke up to find his son looking at him in disgust, asking where the glue is. Afterward, Jesse tells Glue Guy that telling his story took courage and it brought back his own demons about sniffing anything he could sniff. Jesse says that Marie might be able to cure Glue Guy of his addiction, and Angelville is open again. Glue Guy asks if the Tombs are open, and Jesse says that they're not but Marie can provide a sober spell. The man says that he'll go see Madame Boyd if he needs a spell and walks out.

When Jesse goes back to the truck, he tells Jody that he's out of practice. Jody says that they have more stops to make, and Jesse wonders if it bothers him doing the same thing for Marie after all she did to him and to Jesse's mother. Jody says that Christina shouldn't have run, and Jesse asks him to help him escape for Christina. The other man punches him in the face, and Jesse tells him that he'll get revenge one day.

At T.C.'s cabin, Tulip looks at a naked T.C. and assures him that he has a perfectly fine little dingle. She declines to touch him, and T.C. pulls up his pants. Tulip asks T.C. what the deal is with the napkins. He explains that they're blood-debt compacts, signifying a solemn exchange of promises between parties. Tulip suggests that someone can break the compact by destroying the napkin, and assures him that she's just asking questions. T.C. doesn't believe her, and says that he could tell her a good story. He describes how a woman brought his wife to Angelville and begged Marie to tear up his wife's contract. He offered anything for the napkin, and she eventually gave it to him. He tore it up and his wife screamed, ripped in half. T.C. tells Tulip that the debt is only paid when Marie says that it's paid, and warns her that she shouldn't mess with Marie. Tulip agrees and says that she likes him, and says that maybe will touch his dingle. When he drops his pants, Tulip puts a lizard on his dingle and demands to know how she can break the debt. T.C. says that without magic there's nothing she can do. Tulip tells him that every curse can be broken and walks off.

Cassidy approaches Marie and asks if she's a witch or something. Marie says that she's a healer and Cassidy wonders why she hasn't healed herself. She tells him that she's working on



it, and figures that Cassidy is there for something other than conversation.

Cassidy says that he's not a bad guy, and finally asks her for a love spell.

Tulip sits in her car and puts her phone beneath the seat. She considers taking her gun with her, but finally leaves it in the glove compartment and walks to the Boyds' motel.

Cassidy walks out of Marie's study holding a small vial. Jesse and Jody return and Cassidy quickly pockets it and leaves. Marie calls Jesse in, and he goes in and tells her that Madame Boyd has the parish sewn up. Marie spits in disgust and says that it will take time to undo everything Jesse did by running off. Jesse says that he has plans of her own, but Marie tells him that she doesn't care about her plans but there's always the Tombs. When Jesse refuses, Marie slaps him and says that if he doesn't do what she says, he'll go in the coffin. She tells Jesse that Cassidy came by to talk.

That night, T.C. is in his cabin stuffing the lizard. Meanwhile, Cassidy grabs a chicken roaming the grounds and feeds on its blood.

T.C. hears the chicken squawk, grabs his shotgun, and goes out to investigate. He finds Cassidy, and Cassidy tells him not to tell anyone. T.C. calls for Jody and hits Cassidy when he tries to attack him.

When Jesse discovers that Tulip is gone, he tries to call her but gets no answer. He hears whooping and goes out to discover that Jody and T.C. have strung Cassidy up. Jody asks Jesse if he knew that Cassidy was a vampire, and T.C. shows Jesse the blood-drained chicken. Jesse says that he didn't know, and Jody asks if he has no objections if they hang Cassidy up until sunrise. When Jody and T.C. suggest that they kill the time with some target practice, Jesse tells them that he has a better idea.

Tulip waits in Boyd's waiting room, and a woman brings out Mr. Thibodeaux and says that his debt is paid and he'll hardly miss it.

Tulip gives a fake name and claims that her boyfriend got stuck there by a stupid magic spell. She describes the blood compact and asks for a work-around. The receptionist says that Madame Boyd can do it and takes her past a room filled with soul-extracting equipment. The guard quickly closes and locks the door, and the receptionist takes Tulip into a room and has her take a seat. She then asks about the blood compact, while a female figure sits in the shadows. The "receptionist" asks how Jesse got into the situation, well aware who Tulip is talking about. When the guard forces Tulip to sit down, she attacks him and finally knocks him out, and then leaps out the window. More Boyd men toss her back, knocking her into the figure, and it falls over to reveal that it's a long-dead corpse. Tulip realizes that the receptionist is Madame Boyd, and Boyd says that she knows who Tulip is and has been wanting to meet her. Unimpressed, Tulip draws her gun on her.

Jesse takes Jody and T.C. to the tombs. An audience is there, and T.C. gives Jesse a top hat. He then welcomes the people and says that they'll witness two monsters fight. Jody brings in Hal and then Cassidy, and then drops a mace in front of Cassidy and gives a chainsaw to Hal. The audience chants at them to fight, and Jody asks Jesse what he's waiting for. After a moment, he says to fight and Hal attacks Cassidy.



## The Tombs

Season 3

Episode Number: 27

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Sunday July 15, 2018  
Writer: Mark Stegemann  
Director: Wayne Che Yip  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Graham McTavish (The Cowboy), Julie Ann Emery (Lara Featherstone), Colin Cunningham (T.C.)  
Recurring Role: Jeremy Childs (Jody)  
Guest Stars: Jason Douglas (II) (Satan), Will Kindrachuk (Teenage Jesse), Prema Cruz (Madame Boyd), Anthony Marbel (Glue Guy), Erinn Ruth (Angel of Death), Renes Rivera (Bruneau Boyd), Mike Harkins (Hal), Garrett Prejean (Youth Soccer Coach), Charlotte Evelyn Williams (Teen Sabina), Taron Germany (Kenny), Charley Vance (Hell Guard), Zach Rogers (Gambler), Phi Vu (Clerk), Lisha Wheeler (Bus Driver), Kiry Armstead (Soulless Voice 1), James Ricker II (Soulless Voice 2), Talbott Lin (Mail Man), Austin Naulty (Bald Man (Tombs)), Mary Christine Pederson (Librarian Huffer), Antoine F. LaGarde (Ha Secretary)  
Summary: Satan has a heart-to-heart with the Saint, while Sabina tells Tulip what happened between her and Jesse in their youths.



In Hell, a guard peers into a cell where a hologram is playing out. He opens the door and says that it's time, and the Saint of Killers steps out. The guard leads him into an elevator and they descend further into Hell. The elevator grinds to a halt and flame bellows in. The saint steps out into the burning realm of Hell and approaches Satan's fortress. Satan is on the phone to Allfather, and tells him that he wants no loose ends. Once he finishes his call, Satan welcomes the Saint and tells his assistant Sidney to take the Saint's coat

and let them talk.

The Saint sits down across from Satan, who says that they wanted to see each other and brings up the Saint's breakout. He explains that souls escaping Hell is bad for him, and what is bad for him is just... bad. Satan tells the Saint that God is gone and he has big plans. However, without his reputation, the plans go nowhere, so he needs the Saint to make amends. Chains shoot down from the ceiling and suspend the Saint in midair, and Sidney starts whipping him while Satan looks on, smiling.

Tulip asks Sabina how she breaks the spell. Shutters slam down over the windows and Boyd says that she's not helping Tulip and there's no way out. The Boyds start pounding on the locked door, and Tulip shoots through it to keep them back and then shoots a hole in the floor. She then jumps on the wood and both her and Sabina fall through as the Boyds break in.

**Back in the Day** — Young Jesse welcomes the audience to the Tombs and says that two merciless monsters will fight each other, and the survivor will advance to the Redemption Round to fight Jody. Everyone places bets and Jesse begins the fight. The two fighters, drugged up, advance on each other, and Jesse steps aside and wipes his brow. He spots the Glue Guy, who says that he's

just there to soak up the ambience. Jesse warns him that he has to pay off his debts. Jody steps out of the shadows and tells Jesse to squeeze every last drop out of them. Jesse tells him to go easy this time, and Jody says that it's easy every time.

Jody steps into the ring to fight the victor. In the back, T.C. is mixing adrenaline shots. Jesse comes in and says that they're going to need two more, and T.C. brings in some prisoners and asks who wants a chance to get their soul back. All of them offer, and T.C. asks Jesse if he has anything planned for the weekend. Jesse says that he's going to a movie, and T.C. warns him not to let Marie find out that he's seeing a girl. T.C. then selects a prisoner and leads him off. Jody has killed his opponent, and says that the spirit took him. However, he figures that Jesse can always rope in some more. Jesse braces himself, puts on the beaver hat, and goes back into the arena.

**Now** — Cassidy and Hal fight as Jesse looks on. Hal cuts Cassidy with his chain saw, grabs a machete, and charges forward. Cassidy grabs a hammer and hits him in the head, and Hal goes down. The vampire goes over and asks if he's all right, and Jesse presents Cassidy to the crowd as their new champion and says that the next fight is in one hour. Jody comes over and Jesse insists that Cassidy isn't his friend, and as a vampire will need blood as he kicks him unconscious.

Once Jody and T.C. leave, Jesse tells Cassidy that he said that he was going to hate him. Cassidy agrees, and Jesse picks up the machete and starts cutting Cassidy apart.

Tulip drives through the night with Sabina and takes a side road, dodging their pursuers. Sabina says that she's going the wrong way to Angelville, and that she'll never help Jesse out of the spell. Unimpressed, Tulip asks why she hates Jesse so much. Sabina says that Jesse is the worst person that she's ever loved.

**The Past** — Jesse and Sabina meet with Sabina's brother, Kenny, who tells them a story about taking a peg-legged man's wooden leg. Sabina tells him to get her some customers while they fool around. Once Kenny leaves, Sabina starts kissing Jesse. He hesitates and she asks if he's mooning over Tulip. Jesse claims that he isn't, and Boyd tells him to get undressed and there won't be any customers because Marie took them all. As she undresses, Sabina says that eventually she'll beat Marie at her own game. Jesse remembers the Tombs, and then gets dressed and tells Sabina that he's going. He's an heir to Angelville and he's not going to screw that up over trash like Sabina. Once Jesse leaves, Sabina screams in pain.

**Now** — Tulip isn't impressed and Sabina says that she hasn't heard the end of the story. Undeterred, Tulip keeps driving.

Jesse and Jody drive off, and Jesse insists that Cassidy isn't his friend. He's a vampire, and they can chop him up and feed him blood to heal, and the money will keep rolling in. Jody lights a cigarette with a lighter and says that it's just like old times, and Jesse notes where he puts the lighter down.

Jody and Jesse arrive at a liquor store to get kegs, and Jesse goes over to a frozen-yogurt and USPS store to get some product, taking the bag with Cassidy's pieces with him. Inside, he says that he wants to ship something. The clerk directs him to the shipping supplies, and Jesse takes out Cassidy and puts him in a box. Cassidy's head asks if that's how Jesse is going to get rid of him, and Jesse insists that he's saving him because it was the only way to get him out of the Tombs. Cassidy insists that there was another way, and says that Jesse is an evil bastard and Tulip will see him. Jesse tapes up the box and addresses it to New Orleans.

Tulip stops at a light and Sabina tells her that she's lost. As she drives on, Tulip points out that Sabina is the one who wants Jesse dead. Sabina says that Jesse broke her heart twice.

The Past Jesse calls for a challenger, and Kenny says that he'll fight Jesse for calling Sabina trash. When Jesse says that he insulted trash, Kenny umps him. They fight and Jesse chokes Kenny until Kenny begs him to stop. Jesse strangles him to death, strands up, and asks the audience if they're entertained. Everyone cheers.

**Now** — Tulip brakes to a halt and says that the story is a lie, but Sabina insists that Angelville brings out the worst in her. Her captor gets out of the car, puts a gun to her head, and tells her to get out.

The clerk finds a blood trail leading from the box, and realizes that whatever was inside escaped.

In the Tombs, T.C. tells Jesse and Jody that Cassidy chewed himself free. He holds up the one hand that Jesse left behind, and Jody tells T.C. to find him. The crowd cheers for a fight, and Jesse goes out and welcomes everyone, smiling. He announces that God has left Heaven to test them, and if he finds out God just gave up then he's going to be really pissed. Finally, Jesse says that the Tombs are closed and orders everyone out.

A taped-together Cassidy comes down the stairs singing, and Jesse tells Jody that he'll take first crack at him.

Tulip gets back in the car and waits, her head against the wheel. Once she gets control of herself, Tulip drives on.

Jesse and Cassidy fight, and Jody looks on in satisfaction as Jesse takes Cassidy down. He whispers to the vampire to stay down.

Tulip pulls up outside the tombs, and sees the man come out to turn off his car alarm.

Cassidy gets up and renews his attack, and Jesse pounds him down with a baseball bat. He whispers to Cassidy to stay down, and Jesse sees Tulip in the crowd. Cassidy looks up at Jesse, smiling, and Tulip shoves her way through the crowd. Jesse drives a piece of broken baseball bat through Cassidy, and yells that the Tombs are back in business. He yells at Tulip that it's going to happen night after night, and he's a L'Angelle. Jesse tells Tulip that she and Cassidy can go if they don't like it, and asks if she gets it. Tulip nods, and Jesse walks off.

Later, Tulip waits in the car and Cassidy staggers up wearing Hal's skin as a suit and a disguise. He gets in and Tulip drives off.

Cassidy says that Jesse is just a product of his environment and it isn't his fault, and says that they can go wherever they want.

Tulip pulls over at a bus stop, and Cassidy realizes that they're not going off together. He asks why, and Tulip says that he can't stay there because it isn't safe. Cassidy wonders how she can stay with Jesse after everything he's done, and refuses to go without Tulip. He says that he loves her, and Tulip tells him that she doesn't love him. Cassidy looks at the love spell vial in his pocket, and then says that they should have gone to Bimini as he puts the vial back. He then gets out and goes to the bus to New Orleans...

unaware that Lara is a few seats back.

Tulip goes back to Angelville and confronts Jesse, and says that he pretended to be mean to protect Cassidy. She figures he did the same to Sabina to keep her safe, and says that she needs a boyfriend that levels with her. Tulip asks if he wants them to be good again, and asks what happened to Kenny.

**The Past** — Kenny strangles Jesse, who begs him to stop. When Kenny doesn't, Jesse chokes him to death. Jesse stares down at the corpse in shock, and Jody presents him to the audience as the winner and asks if the audience is entertained.

**Now** — Tulip realizes that Angelville sucks, and Jesse tells her to wait and find out what it's really like. She says that she will wait, and Jesse asks if they're good. Tulip tells him that there's only one way to find out and they kiss.

The next morning, Tulip wakes up and remembers Sabina. She tells Jesse to go back to sleep, then goes out to her car and opens the trunk to reveal Sabina inside. Tulip apologizes for forgetting about her, and wonders why the Boyds didn't come. Sabina says that she called and told them not to call, and says that Tulip can break Marie's spell. She explains that all she has to do is get rid of the person who cast it. Sabina promises that nothing will happen to Jesse, and says that she hates Marie even more than she hates Jesse.

Sidney keeps whipping the Saint until Satan tells her to stop. Satan is impressed that the Saint never screamed, and says that they need to talk. The Saint says that he wants the Preacher, and Satan says that needs the Saint to go up and bring two people down to him that are threatening his expansion plans. He needs them back alive, and if the Saint can do it then he'll get his gun back and he can kill anyone he wants. The Saint walks away, his back flayed to the bone.



## The Coffin

Season 3

Episode Number: 28

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Sunday July 22, 2018  
Writer: Mary Laws  
Director: Millicent Shelton  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Pip Torrens (Herr Starr), Julie Ann Emery (Lara Featherstone), Malcolm Barrett (FJ Hoover), Colin Cunningham (T.C.), Betty Buckley (Marie L'Angelle)  
Recurring Role: Jeremy Childs (Jody)  
Guest Stars: Mark Harelik (God), Tyson Ritter (Humperdoo), Jonny Coyne (Allfather), Adam Croasdell (Eccarius), Lucy Faust (Lisa), Eduardo Losan (Durande), Stephanie Dunnam (Queen of England), Danny Vinson (Mysterious Cowboy), Vincent Fuentes (Head Vaquero), Lucius Falick (Pharmacist), Nathaniel Woolsey (Kevin), Han Soto (Deng)  
Summary: While Jesse is given a "time out" in a submerged coffin, Tulip finds herself at the mercy of Marie, T.C., and Jody. Meanwhile, Cassidy attempts to go on a date but is interrupted by Starr and his agents.



Tulip enters the manor, gun drawn, and enters Marie's study. She finds Marie sleeping on the couch, and then puts her gun away and walks out.

T.C. drags a dead pig to Cassidy to eat, and discovers that he's gone. He yells for Jody.

Tulip goes to Jesse's room and says that he has to ask her about Marie.

T.C. and Jody find the remains of Cassidy's skin suit, and figures that someone needs an ass-kicking.

Tulip says that Marie is a bad bitch and it's their turn to get out. She asks why they don't just kill Marie. Jesse starts to answer, but they hear T.C. and Cassidy moving around coming and

Jesse figures that they discovered Cassidy escaped. He asks if Tulip is up for a fist fight.

Jody and T.C. come upstairs and stop. T.C. drops down from the roof and attacks tulip, and Jesse punches Jody. They fight and T.C.

improvises a flamethrower out of a hair dryer and a roll of toilet paper. Tulip grabs a toothbrush and eyebrow pluckers, and kicks the distracted T.C. unconscious. She goes back to the bedroom, discovers that Jody and Jesse are gone, grabs her gun, and puts it to Jody's head when she finds him at the front door carrying the unconscious Jesse. She has him drop Jesse, and Jesse starts choking as Marie uses the blood compact. T.C. arrives with a shotgun and orders Tulip to drop her gun. After a moment she does so.

Jesse wakes up in a coffin and realizes that it's been dumped in the swamp with an air hose to provide him oxygen.

Starr is practicing presenting Humperdoo to the Queen. The inbred Messiah stumbles through a greeting, and Starr has him kiss the Queen's ring. Humperdoo eats it instead, and Starr is

summoned to take a video call from Allfather. Allfather is busily gorging himself and admits that his stomach staples aren't holding. He asks if Starr knows Jesse, and Starr says that Samson Unit determined that he was a charlatan. Allfather asks if there is any truth to the rumors that Jesse possesses the Word, and tells Starr that he trusts him when Starr says that there isn't. Starr warns that Humperdoo's training may take longer than they expected, and Allfather insists that they need him now that God is gone. Allfather figures that Humperdoo must have mastered one skill, and Starr says that there's one thing but he doesn't see how it's relevant.

Soon, Humperdoo is performing a tap dance for Allfather. Starr notices that Lara's nose is broken, and Lara says that Tulip sucker-punched her. She tells Starr that she has an idea to get Jesse back, and Starr figures that it's too late. Humperdoo finishes his number, and much to everyone's surprise Allfather laughs in satisfaction.

Tulip is manacled in the bedroom, and notices the key on the floor nearby. The chain around her leg is just too short to let her get it. As she grabs a discarded board, Marie and the others come in. Jody says that Jesse is having a time out and asks where Cassidy is, and Tulip says that he's long gone. Marie says that it's bad for Tulip that Cassidy is gone, and reminds her that she saved Tulip from death so Tulip owes everything to her. Tulip insincerely thanks her and says that Cassidy is her friend, and Marie tells her that Cassidy was food. When Tulip asks why Jesse hasn't killed her, Marie says that Jesse is smart and family. She says that Tulip won't be alive for long and tells the two men to watch her. T.C. and Marie leave, and Jody sits down on the bed and plays with a pen.

Back in his office, Starr Skypes privately with Allfather. Allfather says that Humperdoo is brilliant, and figures that they should accelerate his Unveiling. Starr isn't convinced that the world will take Humperdoo as their Savior, but Allfather asks if he's on-board and tells him that the Second Coming will be even better than the first. Starr breaks the connection and tells Lara and FJ that his skin is no good if Humperdoo takes over. Lara says that she has an idea to get Jesse back with them: use Cassidy.

Cassidy is in the back of a pharmacy checking vampire dating sites. The pharmacist comes in and gives him the elephant tranqs that Cassidy ordered. As the pharmacist leaves, Cassidy gets a text to meet a woman, takes out his umbrella, and leaves.

In the coffin, Jesse recites state capitals to keep himself focused. He carves out the name of his friends with his fingernails, and water starts leaking in. A man knocks on the side of the coffin and says that he hasn't seen Jesse in a while and his old pal is going to take over for him. A train whistle sounds in the distance, and Jesse figures that the train is coming.

Jesse hallucinates being Marshal Custer in the Old West. He's on a train that stops at a depot, and Jesse and John Wayne go to confront the approaching outlaws. The leader asks what Jesse's plan is, and John Wayne says that they're going to take them back to Texas to face justice. They all draw, and Jesse and John Wayne kill the outlaws. The leader, dying, says that Jesse hasn't seen the last of them as the train comes back.

Cassidy meets with his date, Lisa, who is relieved that he looks like his picture. They make small talk and Cassidy says that he's been a vampire for 89 years. Lisa says that she's been a vampire for 200 years, and Cassidy admits that there have been upsides and downs. She says that they're outsiders and it can be lonely, but it's okay because it makes moments of connection that much sweeter.

They end up in the restroom having sex, and Lisa puts in her fake fangs and asks Cassidy to ravish her. He realizes that she's not a vampire, and Cassidy grabs her by the throat and reveals his real fangs. The vampire asks if she wants him to rip her throat out, and after a moment he gets control of himself and goes to the bar and takes some elephant tranqs. Lara is nearby watching.

Tulip discusses guns with Jody, and she secretly grabs a discarded windowshade bar and tries to reach the key. She gets it and drags it to her, but Jody steps on it and takes it away. He tells her that he'd be worried if he was her, but Tulip dismisses his comment.

In the kitchen, T.C. offers suggestions for what they should do to Tulip. Marie is furious that Tulip stole from her and she has every right. T.C. warns that Jesse would never forgive Marie because he loves Tulip, and suggests that they take a break and do something nice for her like play.

Jesse kills more bandits and goes over to John Wayne. John Wayne says that it's High Noon and complains that it's an un-American plot. He figures that real heroes don't wait, and asks if



Jesse is worried about Tulip. Jesse insists that Tulip will be all right and wonders what John Wayne wants him to do about it. John Wayne tells him that he can wait until the trains stoop coming, or blow up the tracks. Another train comes down the tracks toward Jesse.

When he snaps out of his hallucination, Jesse peers up the air tube and gets an idea. He uses an empty cigarette pack to confirm there's some suction, then cuts a hole in the coffin and lets the water flow in. Jesse plugs his ears with his cigarettes, then wraps another cigarette with his collar, plugs it into the airhole, and lights the cigarette. He drops down into the water filling the coffin, and waits for the cigarette to light the flammable fumes from the plug. The cigarette falls out of the collar and goes out, and Jesse sticks the cigarette directly in the hole to light it again.

T.C. pretends to be a Civil War southern cavalry officer, Lieutenant Lester Boulanger, and flirts with Marie. They end up kissing on the couch, but T.C. forgets his line and Marie shoves him away. She yells at him to shut up, yanks off her wig, and says that it's pathetic. T.C. breaks into tears and Marie says that their silly game isn't going to fix it. She says that Jesse isn't here and tells T.C. to get Tulip because she's going to eat her soul.

Jesse keeps trying to light the fumes with his remaining cigarettes as water fills the coffin. A cigarette finally catches and the fumes ignite when the cigarette is sucked up the hole. The resulting explosion blows the coffin open.

T.C. goes to the bedroom to get Tulip, and Tulip punches him unconscious. Jody is handcuffed to the radiator, and realizes that Tulip took his pen and used it as a lockpick.

Jesse climbs out of the swamp.

Tulip confronts Marie, who says that Tulip is making a big mistake. Undeterred, Tulip tells Marie to break the spell and let them go. Marie reaches for a knife, and attacks Tulip.

Jesse runs back to the manor.

Tulip and Marie struggle, and Tulip finally gets Marie in a chokehold and forces her to drop the knife. After Marie dies, Jesse runs in and Tulip tells him that it's over, and then collapses dead. Jesse tries to revive her, and T.C. and Jody come in and Jesse tells them what happened. T.C. says that it's because Marie used Tulip's fingernails and tie her life to Tulip's. Jesse switches to reviving Marie, and tells T.C. to get his adrenaline.

God appears to Tulip and tells her that it's pass/fail and she is failing.

T.C. brings a syringe of adrenaline, and Jesse injects it into Marie's chest. She revives and Tulip comes back to life. The two woman glare at each other.

Cassidy sits at the bar, passing out from the tranqs. Lara calls Starr and says that Cassidy has passed out. Cassidy and FJ come in and Starr has them get all of the customers out. Once they're out, the Grail operatives sit Cassidy in a chair and film him reading a script in a drugged stupor. It says that he's in terrible jeopardy and needs Jesse to rescue him from the Grail or he'll be brutally murdered. Cassidy reads it and passes out, and Starr sits down and says that he will restore Jesse's powers and he will rise as the Messiah. If not, he'll send a merciless torturer to Cassidy. A glass breaks in the next room, and hooded men burst in, knock out the three Grail agents, and leave with Cassidy.

Tulip tells Jesse that she screwed things up just like God said. Jesse figures that Sabina told Tulip to kill Marie, knowing it would kill Tulip as well, and figures that Sabina made their shit list. T.C. reports that the adrenaline weakened Marie's heart, and says that Marie needs to eat. Jody figures that they should start with Tulip, and T.C. says that they need to get a soul somewhere.

After a moment, the two men grab Tulip and Jesse.

A woman tells Cassidy to wake up. A concertina plays, and Lisa welcomes him and puts in her fake fangs. The leader, Eccarius, says that they're Les Enfants du Sang: the children of blood.



## Les Enfants Du Sang

Season 3

Episode Number: 29

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Sunday July 29, 2018  
Writer: Rachel Wagner  
Director: Laura Belsey  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Graham McTavish (The Cowboy), Ian Colletti (Eugene Root), Pip Torrens (Herr Starr), Julie Ann Emery (Lara Featherstone), Malcolm Barrett (FJ Hoover), Colin Cunningham (T.C.), Betty Buckley (Marie L'Angelle)  
Recurring Role: Jeremy Childs (Jody)  
Guest Stars: Jonny Coyne (Allfather), Adam Croasdell (Eccarius), Prema Cruz (Madame Boyd), Anthony Marbel (Glue Guy), Lucy Faust (Lisa), Renes Rivera (Bruneau Boyd), Nathaniel Woolsley (Kevin), Han Soto (Deng), Wendy Miklovic (Female Administrator), Jaeden Cooley (Crying Kid), Lorenz Arnell (Doctor), Theresa O'Shea (Mrs. Rosen), Jason Bayle (Bank Manager / Carter), Antonino Paone (Bartender), Ashton Leigh (Attractive Girl), Frank Duffy (Silver Fox-Type Guy), Randy Austin (Cop 1), Escalante Lundy (Cop 2), Nestor Fuentes (Grail MP)  
Summary: While Cassidy meets up with a group of vampire groupies, Jesse and the others try to save Marie's—and Tulip's—life.



Eugene looks at the smoking crater that is all that is left of Annville. The Texas department of Human Services worker takes him away, and Eugene wonders what the point was of everyone dying. He figures that going to Hell saved him, which means that God wants him alive as part of his plan.

Back at the orphanage, Eugene packs his things and says that his story is just beginning. His fellow resident says that everyone in his family died when he went to live with them. He says that it's the end of the line, just as the administrator announces over the loudspeaker that Eugene has been announced. The administrator brings in Eugene's new foster par-

ent: the Saint. When the administrator asks the Saint for the paperwork, he slams her through a wall.

Outside, the Saint manacles Eugene and says that God hasn't got anything to do with what is happening to Eugene. Eugene insists that God has something to do with everything, and the Saint takes him away. He tells Eugene that they have to make a stop first, and Eugene's story will take them to Hell.

Eccarius welcomes Cassidy to Les Enfants du Sang: the Children of Blood. They want to wash Cassidy's clothes, and he refuses to strip in front of them. Lisa says that they all want to be vampires, and Cassidy tells them that they'll be hated and watch everyone they love die of old age. Eccarius says that it's a collection of men and women dedicated to protecting the Ways of the

Night, and he is their lord. The grandmother of one of the members, Kevin, comes down into the basement and then apologizes for not knowing that Kevin had guests. Cassidy dismisses them as poseurs, and Eccarius says that he can show Cassidy something new. He eats the owl that is perched on his arm, and says that he's no poseur.

At Angelville, Jody and T.C. knock Jesse out and strap Tulip into the soul-sucking machine. When Jesse wakes up, Jody tells him that it's happening and there's nothing Jesse can do. T.C. points out that Tulip tried to kill Marie, and Jesse says that Sabina convinced Tulip to murder Marie. He suggests that rather than feed Marie one soul and keep her going, they feed her a bunch of souls to save her life and they need to rob Sabina's soul bank. Jody and T.C. have tried it before, and Jesse says that now they have Tulip. He explains that first they need to kill Tulip and Marie, and Jody understands what he means.

Later, Jesse, Jody, and T.C. attend Tulip and Marie's funeral. Bruneau is watching in secret and report to Sabina that they're both dead. The men go inside and Tulip is upset that T.C. is the only one who cried. As Marie whispers to Jody, Tulip puts on a wig and says that it's time to steal some shit.

Later, the disguised Tulip enters the bank and notes the security. She meets with the manager, Carter, who opens the vault and takes Tulip to her new safety deposit box. He licks the DNA scanner identifier to open the box, explaining that each box can be opened by its owner's saliva. She gets her glasses from Carter's desk and triggers the hidden alarm, and confirms that the bank closes in seven hours.

Starr and Hoover stand in an elevator and Starr says that he needs to get leverage to squeeze Jesse. He makes it clear that he needs to find Cassidy, and warns that Allfather is watching them and is a cold-blooded killer. Starr explains that he once saw Allfather sit on a man who displeased him by touching his Hot Pocket. He warns Hoover that they're planning a coup, and says that he's relying on him. Hoover remembers to push the button.

In Kevin's basement, Eccarius asks the Children who is prepared to lie back and take flight. He selects one Child, Deng, and confirms that he's ready, and then orders him to step back. Eccarius asks Cassidy if he'll join them for the ceremony, and Cassidy declines. Cassidy asks Eccarius if he's royalty, and insists that they're nothing alike. Eccarius insists that they're both vampires, and Cassidy says that he's a cliché and being a vampire sucks. The other vampire tells him that perhaps Cassidy is doing it wrong.

Out in the car, Tulip tells the three men about the security that she saw. She figures that they can take it, just as the police arrive in response to the alarm. It took them seven minutes, and T.C. says that they can buy Tulip more time. She tells them that they have until 5 to get some spit.

Lara meets Starr and Hoover as they arrive at Starr's office. She admires Starr's new hat, and Starr says that he needs to be alone.

He goes into his office and removes his hat, revealing the scar across his head. Allfather greets him from behind Starr's desk.

Sabina finds Jesse drinking at a bar and offers her condolences for Tulip. She figures that Jesse wanted to draw her out, and says that she figured that Jesse figured she had something to do with Tulip's death. Jesse tells her that he'd spit in her face and break her neck before her "friends" in the bar could save her. He says that he screwed up and Sabina didn't do anything. When Sabina mentions Kenny, Jesse says that it was self-defense but Sabina doesn't believe him. She says that she'll spit on Jesse's grave and starts to leave. Jesse tells her that he has nothing to live for, and Sabina with him. She admits that she liked him when they were kids and they chuckle over old times. Jesse asks Sabina if it would make him the worst person in the world if he kisses her on the day he buried his girlfriend. Sabina says that it would and leans over.

Outside in the car, Jesse puts his sample of Sabina's saliva in her jar. Tulip points out that the idea was to get Sabina to spit in his face, but admits that Jesse's "improvisation" probably worked.

Jody drops T.C. off at a petting zoo and says that he's going to do something for Marie.

A masked Jesse and Tulip enter the bank.

The police are heading to the bank when the dispatcher tells them that T.C. is in a petting zoo. They immediately drive to the zoo.

Jody arrives at the London Lodge carrying his gun, walks in, and starts shooting.

After tossing the guard through the door, Jesse and Tulip walk off with a case.

A pantless T.C. runs off with a goat.

Jody drives away from the motel, leaving bodies strewn all over the place.

Starr smiles in greeting and welcomes Allfather, and says that he wasn't expecting him. He tries to make small talk, and Allfather says that Starr's head looks like a penis. Starr says that it was a work injury, and Allfather describes how a horse was the greatest asset that a Crusader knight had. When a horse fell, a Crusader ate his horse. Allfather calls in two chefs who carve up a horse, and says that he and Starr have to eat.

Eccarius takes Cassidy flying over the city. They land in an alleyway and Eccarius tells Cassidy that their powers Cassidy didn't know existed. They go into a bar to drink, and Cassidy demonstrates how to hit on a woman. He fails, and Eccarius entrances the woman into coming to him. She does so, much to Cassidy's disgust, and Eccarius entrances her father who is with her. Eccarius turns into a cat to avoid them, and then goes out with Cassidy. The vampire tells Cassidy to look him up again and starts to walk off, and Cassidy asks how he was doing all of his vampire powers.

Back at Kevin's basement, Eccarius prepares Deng for initiation. Deng makes it clear that he chooses it freely, and Eccarius bites him in the neck. Deng rises as a vampire and says that he feels awesome as everyone applauds. Afterward, Cassidy tells Eccarius that he's feeding on morons to get his powers. He throws punches at Eccarius, who easily dodges them. Cassidy says that it's wrong to turn people, and Eccarius asks if Denis was a good person. He says that each person he selects is a good person, and Cassidy tells him that it's not his cup of tea. Cassidy wonders why Eccarius needs him, and Eccarius says that he was looking for a friend. He asks if Cassidy is, and Cassidy says that he has enough friends before walking out.

Back at the manor, Jesse takes out the case of soul vials. T.C. feeds them to Marie, and Jesse tells Tulip that there are enough vials to keep Marie—and Tulip—alive.

Cassidy goes off to a crack house den and gets high. Tulip calls him and Cassidy finally answers. She asks how he is, and Cassidy says that he's all right. Tulip says that it's been crazy there and describes what has been happening. She finally asks Cassidy what he's doing, and figures that he's at a crack house. Tulip tells him to cut the crap, and when they get out of Angelville she and Jesse are going to come find him. Cassidy says that he's gone through thousands of Tulips and Jesses, and will go through thousands more. He explains that he moves on and hangs up. Someone grabs Tulip from behind and chloroforms her.

Marie meets with Jesse and thanks him, sure that he only saved Marie to save Tulip. Jesse asks about Tulip, and Jody says that she isn't. Marie explains that Tulip isn't so clever, and her and Jesse have been insolent since the day they arrived. She wants Jesse's debt paid, and Jesse promises that if she touches Tulip then he'll wring her neck. T.C. knocks Jesse out, and Marie tells them to get Tulip ready.

Later, Jody and T.C. strap Tulip into the soul-sucking machine and activate it. Conscious, Tulip watches as her soul is drained away. Marie then drinks the substance down and looks at a drugged Sabina. She tells Jody and T.C. that they'll fight her in the Tombs. Jesse comes in and shoots Sabina dead. He says that a person is nothing without her soul, and will pay Marie's debt. He tells her that it's time to call the Grail.

Starr and Allfather eat the horse, and Allfather purges. He tells Starr that the Apocalypse is approaching, and the world governments will unleash their nuclear arsenals and create a new world to pave the world for Humperdoo. Allfather asks if Starr is a True Believer, and Starr insists that he is. Apparently satisfied, Allfather sits back and says that they should talk about Jesse.

Cassidy returns to Kevin's house and Mrs. Rosen answers the door. She's happy that he came back and says that everyone will be thrilled. Cassidy admit that he's been smoking crack all day, and Mrs. Rosen brings him in and announces that Cassidy is home.



# Hilter

Season 3

Episode Number: 30

Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Sunday August 5, 2018  
Writer: Carla Chung  
Director: Michael Morris (IV)  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Graham McTavish (The Cowboy), Ian Colletti (Eugene Root), Pip Torrens (Herr Starr), Noah Taylor (Hitler), Julie Ann Emery (Lara Featherstone), Malcolm Barrett (FJ Hoover), Colin Cunningham (T.C.), Betty Buckley (Marie L'Angelle)  
Recurring Role: Jeremy Childs (Jody)  
Guest Stars: Jonny Coyne (Allfather), Adam Croasdell (Eccarius), Prema Cruz (Madame Boyd), Lucy Faust (Lisa), Nathaniel Woolsley (Kevin), Han Soto (Deng), Scott A. Martin (Marty), Garrett S. Kruithof (Rick from Circuit Works), Bryant Tardy (Tommy (aka Boy)), Belinda D'Pree (Football Mom), Anastasiya Rul (Denise), Josey Arreola (Wiener Spot), Kate Adair (Drink Your Greens Clerk), Robert Aberdeen (Priest), Michael Harrity (Monsignor), Jessica Elizabeth Johnson (Local Girl 1), Bri Weiss (Local Girl 2), Nelson Rafael Cepeda (Samson Operative), Creek Wilson (Bartender)  
Summary: The Saint collects Hitler before returning to Hell. Meanwhile, Marie learns what Jesse has been hiding from her, and Cassidy's and Eccarius' relationship deepens.



Hitler is working at a sandwich shop making sandwiches and stocking the shelves. His boss Marty Once Marty leaves, says that he has to duck out and tells Hitler to cover for him with his wife. Hitler takes his beak and listens to his co-workers talk. They ask him what he thinks about one of the workers being given a parking spot a half mile away, and Hitler says that their problems are nothing compared to the Jews. He starts ranting about the structure of the state and extermination in German, and his co-workers agree with him even though they don't know what he's saying.

Later, Hitler is scribbling his plan on a napkin when the Saint comes in and calls to him. Hitler figures that Satan send the saint, and says that he needs an Interior Minister and could use someone like the Saint. Eugene is with the Saint and says that he should never have let him out. Marty comes in to ask Hitler to cover for him again, and wonders what's going on. Hitler explains that they want to take him back to Hell. When Marty objects, the Saint slams him into a case. Hitler insists that he has too much to do and isn't going back.

Soon, the Saint leads the chained Eugene and Hitler across a field.

Jesse and Tulip send Sabina's body off into the swamp on a raft, and Tulip offers her condolences as Jesse lights the raft on fire.

Starr flies in via helicopter with Lara, and Jesse takes them to Marie and the others.

Cassidy is shooting pool with the vampire groupies and talking about drug use in the 60s. He insists that things are better and takes another shot. Eccarius leads Cassidy into the next room and shows him his coffins. He points out the one that is for Cassidy, and says that it's the vampire way. Cassidy prefers bean bag chairs, but thanks him for the thought. Eccarius says that there will be another blood ceremony that night and Lisa has been chosen, and she would consider it an honor if Cassidy does it. Cassidy says that it's not his thing, and Eccarius tells him that he's wrong and goes back to the Children and says that it's Deng's time to fly.

The Children chant and applaud, and Deng goes outside. Lisa tells Cassidy that Eccarius is taking Deng to the airport to go on mission work to make the world safer. For 50 years, Eccarius has been sending them all over the world to turn those would join them in their fight and create new havens to provide safe sanctuary for vampires. Cassidy admits that it's cool, and Lisa puts in her fangs.

Jesse, Marie, and Starr sit together and Starr says that he will pay Jesse's debt to Marie in return for her letting Jesse help him with a "business dispute". Marie asks what he does, and Starr claims that he's in crisis management with resources to make it worth her while. He offers to restore her business and her manor, or provide her with a television program. Marie says that she wants souls, and Starr gets a call from FJ. FJ says that he's going to get his leverage, and then goes into a church's confessional booth.

He gives a code phrase and the priest in the other booth drops FJ's booth: an elevator. Priests are training, and FJ tells them that he wants to catch a vampire.

Tulip, Lara, Jody, and TC wait in the kitchen. TC offers to tend to Lara's broken nose, but she declines. Starr mentions Genesis and TC asks what it is. Lara explains says that a bitch sucker-punched her, and Tulip says that it's not a sucker punch if the victim can see it coming. Lara says that it all worked out in the end and they were smart to call them. Tulip tells her that she needs them more than they need her, and Lara figures that Jesse would have been out of the mess a long time ago if Tulip wasn't around.

Jesse shows Starr the Soul Happy Go Go case and figures that Sabina was in business with the Japanese. Starr says that the Grail owns the business, and agrees to provide them with souls. Marie tells him to do it and then Starr can "borrow" Jesse. Starr says that he needs Jesse now but it will take two hours to get the soul. Marie uses the blood compact to slam Jesse into the wall, and tells Starr that if she doesn't get her what she wants, she'll make sure Jesse is of no use to him.

Jody and TC come in, while Tulip and Lara fight in the kitchen. Starr goes there and tells Lara to break it up. He orders her to go to Japan, and Jesse says that Starr claimed it was easy, and Starr admits that he lied. Jesse tells Tulip to go to Japan with Lara.

Once he phrases it as a request, Tulip sucker-punches Lara and agrees to go.

Cassidy talks to Lara about bacteria, and she tells him that she doesn't care. She lies down on the altar and waits for Cassidy to turn her. The Children come into watch, and Cassidy goes through the Eccarius' ritual. Lisa agrees to be turned, and Cassidy whispers to her that she doesn't have to do it. She says that she wants to do it and asks Cassidy if he does. He finally bites her neck and keeps biting until Eccarius stops him. Cassidy walks away and Eccarius helps Lisa up as the others applaud. She puts her fake fangs in the tank with the others and reveals her real ones, and Eccarius tells her that the next day she will fly.

Afterward, Eccarius sits with Cassidy and tells him that it's okay if it feels good. Cassidy asks if Eccarius wants to go out.

Starr goes over the plans for Soul Happy Go Go with Lara and Tulip. Lara has a cover story for her nose, and Starr doesn't want to hear it. Tulip wants to stick to her usual cover name, and Lara is unimpressed with how simple it is. Starr gives her a white Grail suit, and Tulip asks to talk to Jesse privately. He says that's how they win, but Tulip warns him that the Grail is double-crosses.

Either Jesse gets back with Genesis and kills Marie, or Tulip returns with the souls and pays Marie off. Tulip warns that Lara will keep pushing her until she screws up, and Jesse says that there is no Curse of the O'Hares. He assures her that she's the most surviving woman he's ever met, and tells her to relax and breath if Lara messes with her.

Eccarius flies Cassidy over New Orleans and then they go to a bar to drink. The older vampire uses his powers to seduce the bartender, and Cassidy tries the same thing with two women.



Entranced, they come over and Cassidy realizes that Eccarius has been helping him. One woman goes to each vampire and kisses them.

Later, Cassidy lies out on the sidewalk and tries to transform into a cat. Eccarius has already done so, and they talk as FJ and one of the priests watch them. FJ tells the priests to do what they want with Eccarius, and the priests prepare to move in.

Tulip changes into the Grail suit and tells Jesse not to say anything about it. She asks him to check on Cassidy when he goes to New Orleans, and admits that she's worried about him. TC, Starr, and Lara come out and TC tells them that Jody will take good care of them. Tulip kisses Jesse and tells him to watch his ass. Lara tells Starr to watch his ass, and says that she'll call him. He wonders why, and Lara says that she'll meet him when the mission is done. Marie calls Jesse into her study, and once they're alone TC tells Starr that he likes his hat and used to have one made out of possum guts. Starr fakes a phone call to avoid listening to him.

Marie tells Jesse that he's going to stay there with her. Jesse insists that his leaving is a good thing because she'll finally get what she's always wanted. Marie says that she hopes so or she'll tear Jesse in half and send his soul to Hell like he did with his mother. Jesse promises that he'll come back to her.

Cassidy and Eccarius are walking down the street and Cassidy admits that he might have been being a vampire all wrong. Eccarius tells Cassidy that he's a junkie and he loves it, and the priests shoot tranq darts into Cassidy. They use ultraviolet lights to encircle Eccarius, and a nun walks up to Cassidy and prepares to shoot him. He explains that he's built up a tolerance to tranquilizers, pulls out one dart, and stabs the nun with it. He takes out the priests and FJ runs away.

Cassidy figures that Eccarius is dead, but Eccarius comes over transformed into a mouse and assures Cassidy that given enough time, they can do anything. Eccarius reverts to human form, and assures Cassidy that it wasn't his fault. Cassidy explains that the priests came after him because of Jesse and Tulip. Eccarius tells him that the Grail will have to come after all of them, and Cassidy kisses him.

As Lara and Tulip fly to Japan, Lara takes Tulip's in-flight magazine. Lara continues taunting Tulip, who tries to keep control of herself. Jody is in the seat in front of them, and tells her to back it up when she puts her head against his chair. Tulip punches the seat in frustration.

Eccarius takes Lisa out to a car in a storage unit to take her to the airport. He tells her that there has never been a plane, turns up the radio, and asks why he would send another vampire into the world. Eccarius describes vampires as stinking vermin. When Lisa points out that he's a vampire as well, Eccarius says that he's worst one of all and kills her. He then drives out of the storage unit into the daylight, surrounded by the ashes of all the other vampires that he's killed.

As they drive off, Jesse confirms their plan with Starr. He asks what happens if he doesn't want to be Starr's Messiah once he gets Genesis, and Starr tells him to trust him. Starr asks Jesse to promise that he won't turn against him and in return he'll take Jesse to his soul. Jesse promises, and Starr drives him to a garage. Grail operatives are waiting, and FJ calls to tell him that he lost Cassidy. Starr tells him that he'll kill him if he fails the mission and hangs up.

TC paints Marie's toenails, and asks her what a Genesis is. Marie asks where he heard about it.

Eccarius goes to Cassidy, sleeping in his coffin, and bites his neck. Cassidy wakes up and Eccarius closes the lid.

Starr takes Jesse down into his offices and says that the soul is in the reception area. He vows that he's with Jesse, but says that if Jesse wants his soul then he'll have to kill Allfather. The elevator doors open and Starr puts his gun to Jesse's head and says that they have Jesse.



## The Tom/Brady

Season 3  
Episode Number: 31  
Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Sunday August 12, 2018  
Writer: Mary Laws, Kevin Rosen  
Director: Wayne Che Yip  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Graham McTavish (The Cowboy), Ian Colletti (Eugene Root), Pip Torrens (Herr Starr), Noah Taylor (Hitler), Julie Ann Emery (Lara Featherstone), Malcolm Barrett (FJ Hoover), Colin Cunningham (T.C.), Betty Buckley (Marie L'Angelle)  
Recurring Role: Jeremy Childs (Jody)  
Guest Stars: Tyson Ritter (Humperdoo), Jonny Coyne (Allfather), Adam Croasdell (Eccarius), Jason Douglas (II) (Satan), Prema Cruz (Madame Boyd), Scott Takeda (Hiroki Matsukata), Karen Strassman (Dr. Louis Slotnick), Erinn Ruth (Angel of Death), Mike Harkins (Hal), Victoria Steadman (Careworn Wife (Flashback)), Zach Rogers (Gambler), Nathaniel Woolsley (Kevin), John Neisler (Just Fired Guy), David Collier (Security Guard), Kurt Yue (Lobby Manager)  
Summary: While Tulip, Lara, and Jeremy break into the facility at Osaka to seal souls for Marie, Allfather tries to transfer Genesis out of a captive Jesse.



Starr tells Jesse that if he wants his soul back, he'll have to kill Allfather. Allfather greets Jesse, who yanks Starr's gun away and shoots it at Allfather. One of the guards takes the bullet, and the other ones attack Jesse. He takes them down as the elevator goes back to the lobby, and a fired employee stares at them until the doors close.

Starr and Allfather listen to the gunshots. When the elevator arrives, Jesse steps over the bodies and asks Allfather who he is.

Allfather introduces himself and says that Jesse's soul is in a safe place, and Jesse shoots him in the stomach. After Allfather goes down, Jesse hands the gun

to Starr and Starr says that Jesse's soul is in a safe place: up Allfather's ass. Allfather congratulates Jesse on the show and gets back up as the guards surround Jesse, and Allfather tells the guards not to shoot Jesse because he has Genesis.

T.C. tells Marie that they're back from Osaka with more souls than she can count. Marie goes to see them, and finds Jody and Jody standing there as Lara's corpse lies on the couch. Jody assures Marie that they did it, and Tulip says that Lara was shot. Marie asks for her souls, and Jody tells them that they're outside out front. The older woman goes out and finds Sabine waiting with everyone who has died in Angelville. Sabine says that Marie can't put it off forever, and Tulip closes the front doors on Marie.

Jesse appears and tells Marie that he came back, and then all of the people advance on Marie.

Marie wakes up from her nightmare and goes to the old phone. A voice at the other end asks what she wants.

Cassidy gets into a limo with Eccarius and says that Lisa still hasn't returned his calls. When Eccarius says that it's still early in Spain, Cassidy points out that Eccarius said that he was sending her to Gdansk. Cassidy figures that Eccarius is a bad man but they're not very spot with the Grail after them. Eccarius promises to eradicate them, and they arrive at Kevin's house. Once they leave, FJ removes his disguise as the driver and garbs himself for vampire fighting, looks at the mirror and says that he believes in himself. He realizes that the Children have surrounded the limo.

Satan comes to see Marie at Angelville. He tells T.C. to go, and then admits that he was surprised to get Marie's call. Marie says that she has a problem and thought of Satan, and explains that a girl tried to kill her. Satan agrees to kill her, and asks when Marie is coming to Hell to join them. He reminds her that he gave her the power to say alive by eating souls, but when she dies he belongs to her. Marie tells him that they're making a new deal, and Satan wonders what he gets. She says that Jesse is a vengeful little boy and has something that Satan wants.

In Osaka, Tulip and Jody wait out in the van. Lara joins them and says that she signed them in as HR representatives. Tulip chews on gum to get into character, and then they go in to rob the place.

Allfather removes the bullets and says that they're taking Genesis. Jesse is unimpressed, and says that he has faith that he has been chosen and Genesis belongs to him. He describes everything that he's been through and yet Genesis still resides in him.

Allfather tells him that he's a fool, and two Grail operatives bring in a gurney. They strap Jesse in and Allfather induces vomiting. Jesse whispers to Starr to get him out, and Starr tells him to shoot Allfather in the head with the gun that he put in Jesse's pocket. Allfather asks Starr if they're ready, and Starr confirms that they are. The leader then says that they'll coax Genesis out of Jesse, and Starr attaches an electrode to Jesse's neck. Jesse dares Allfather to remove Genesis, saying that he can't wait to see it kill him. The Grail operatives hook a tube up to the gurney, and Allfather says there is one more deserving of Genesis than him. In the next room, Humperdoo comes in, and Allfather says that he's the future home of the Word of God. Starr turns on the electricity and Genesis goes through the tube and slams into Humperdoo. Humperdoo stands back up and then explodes and Genesis flows back into Jesse. Allfather tells his people to bring in the next one. Operatives hose down the chamber and bring in another Humperdoo. Allfather tells Jesse that the Grail has used science to create more Humperdoos.

Lara, Jody, and Tulip perform a skit about sexual harassment, and Lara explains that headquarters has sent them to implement a new policy. She calls up Director Matsukata and says that this time Tulip will be the assailant and Matsukata the victim. Tulip fakes a sexual harassment situation with Matsukata, and Lara stops it, has everyone applaud Matsukata, and says that they're taking a break.

Once the executives leave, Tulip shows Lara that she stole Matsukata's security badge.

In Hell, Satan returns to his office and tells Sidney that he has a job for her: bring Tulip to her.

Humperdoos keep blowing up as Allfather keeps trying to transfer Genesis into them. Allfather tells Jesse that Dr. Louis Slotnick is creating a genetic cocktail, and tells Starr to bring Slotnick in. Slotnick explains that Genesis would require that a successful hot be composed of specific proportions of goodness and badness. She figures that the answer is a DNA cocktail containing a combination of two persons: Serena Williams and Louis XVI. When their DNA is mixed, it will replicate the same mixture that exists in Jesse. She tosses the mixture in the garbage and assures Jesse that soon they'll have the answer. While she talks with Allfather, Starr says that he can't shoot Allfather because he's scare of him. He wonders what has to be done, and his cellphone rings. Starr claims that it's the caterers and steps out to take the call. It's a picture of FJ as a hostage.

Starr texts back telling the Children to kill FJ. They confirm that it's not auto-correct, and discuss how to kill FJ. Eccarius wonders why they should kill FJ, and suggests that there might be a better use for him. Cassidy realizes that Eccarius wants to turn FJ into a vampire, and Eccarius says that they should give FJ the choice of death or everlasting life.

Tulip and Lara enter the soul storage facility and look up at the surveillance camera. The

guards wonder how they have Matsukata's security access, don their gear, and go to check it out. However, Jody comes in and says that it's time to check their browser history. A few minutes later, he texts Tulip that he's taken care of the situation. The two women go to work on the vault door, and Lara starts hacking the lock. She tells Tulip to chew her gum and weight, and Tulip prepares to pick the lock. A blast of electricity knocks Tulip back. Lara smirks and goes back to work, and Tulip puts her gum on a knife and throws it at the door, opening it. The women go inside and find a vast chamber filled with souls.

Cassidy takes FJ through the ritual, and FJ agrees to become a vampire rather than die. Once FJ agrees, Cassidy bites his neck and everyone cheers as FJ becomes a vampire. Cassidy tries to fly and fails, and complains to Eccarius that he still can't do what Eccarius does. He asks Eccarius what he isn't teaching him, and Eccarius kisses him and advises patience. Eccarius then leads everyone in a cheer for FJ.

Tulip and Lara collect a case full of soul vials. Lara insults Tulip and then tells her to be professional, and they leave the vault. Jody finishes his crossword, and Marie calls him with new orders. He then joins them at the front desk, and Sidney watches them go. An executive comes over and sexually harasses her, and Sidney draws a knife and cuts his throat.

The jet lands in New Orleans, and Jody takes the case and says that they should meet her out front. Lara insults Tulip again and leaves. Sidney confronts Tulip and addresses her by name, and refuses to let her pass. Tulip figures that Sidney is a cop and claims that she's Matsukata and flashes his badge, and tells Sidney that Lara is Tulip.

Tulip leaves the airport and joins Jody, and tells him that Lara didn't make it. She finds a computer in the case providing weight, and Jody says that Sidney isn't a cop. Tulip demands to know where Sidney is taking Lara.

Eccarius prepares to send FJ off, telling Cassidy that he's ready. Everyone cheers FJ, and Cassidy gives him an umbrella against the sunlight. When Cassidy goes outside, he finds Lisa's neckpiece in the garbage... covered in blood.

At the storage unit, FJ tells Eccarius about the jobs that he's done. Eccarius turns on the radio and then asks FJ why he would send another piece of vermin into the world. He prepares to kill FJ, but Cassidy taps on the window. Eccarius opens the window and Cassidy shows him the neckpiece. When Cassidy makes it clear that he doesn't believe Eccarius' story, Eccarius knocks him out. FJ flees out the back.

Slotnick tells Allfather that she's combined the DNA of Thomas Jefferson and Wayne Brady to make The Tom/Brady. Starr warns Jesse that Allfather is about to weaponized idiocy, and Starr says that he will Allfather. Allfather interrupts him to order him to get him beignets. In the next room, the operatives inject the Humperdoo clone with The Tom/Brady. Once Starr leaves, Allfather tells Jesse that he's a mistake. Jesse says that he'll find God and hold him to account, and Allfather tells him that it's all that God should ever need. He transfers Genesis into the Humperdoo clone, and the clone doesn't explode. Allfather tells him to say the command, and Humperdoo orders everyone to bow before him. Jesse and Allfather do so, and then Genesis transfers back into Jesse as a headphone-wearing Slotnick shoots the clone.. Satisfied, Allfather tells them to bring in the real Humperdoo.

Eugene insists that God has something that he wants him to do. The Saint and Hitler wait for him, and Sidney brings Lara and the case over. Hitler asks Lara if she has a phone so he can text a friend at Circuit Work at the mall, Rick gets Hitler's text and realizes that they got the man he knows as Hilter.



# Schwanzkopf

Season 3

Episode Number: 32

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Sunday August 19, 2018  
Writer: Gary Tieche  
Director: Kevin Hooks  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Graham McTavish (The Cowboy), Ian Colletti (Eugene Root), Pip Torrens (Herr Starr), Noah Taylor (Hitler), Julie Ann Emery (Lara Featherstone), Malcolm Barrett (FJ Hoover), Colin Cunningham (T.C.), Betty Buckley (Marie L'Angelle)  
Recurring Role: Jeremy Childs (Jody), Jonny Coyne (Allfather), Adam Croasdell (Eccarius)  
Guest Stars: Tyson Ritter (Humperdoo), Karen Strassman (Dr. Louis Slotnick), Erinn Ruth (Angel of Death), Nathaniel Woolsley (Kevin), Theresa O'Shea (Mrs. Rosen), Peter Jaymes Jr. (Security Guard)  
Summary: While Jesse regains the Voice and contemplates what to do about the Grail's plans for the Apocalypse, Tulip ends up on the Hell bus with the Saint, Eugene, and Hitler. Meanwhile, Eccarius turns the Children against Cassidy when Cassidy refuses to go along with his lover's plans.



The real Humperdoo enters the transfer chamber and stares at himself in the one-way mirror. Jesse tells Allfather that Starr gave him a gun to kill him, and asks Allfather to untie him so he can die on his knees before God. He points out that Allfather has the gun, his guards, and Humperdoo. Allfather has Jesse freed and Jesse stumbles against Allfather, and then drops to his knees and prays. Allfather triggers the transfer device, unaware that Jesse has secretly put it on him. When Allfather drops the guard, Jesse grabs it and shoots the guards. Allfather grabs Jesse and lies on him, crashing the

gurney. Jesse shoots Allfather in the side, but Allfather shrugs off the bullets and says that he will have Genesis. Grabbing the syringe with the Louse/Williams genetic mix, Jesse injects it into Allfather and crawls away. He then sticks the transfer device on him, activates the electronic device, and transfers Genesis into Allfather. Genesis causes Allfather to blow up and then it flows back into Jesse.

As they wait at the bus stop, Lara sings a hymn. The Angel of Death finally whips her around the neck and tells her to shut up. The Distant Vistas bus arrives and as everyone gets on, Tulip comes over and asks where they're going with her briefcase. She tells the Angel to give it back, and the Angel tells her who she is. Unimpressed, Tulip dismisses her as Satan's bitch and tells her that she has Marie's souls. The Angel releases Lara and sniffs Tulip, and says that she doesn't like her. Tulip doesn't care, and the driver honks for the Angel to get on the bus. The Angel gives the briefcase to Tulip and says that she'll see her. Tulip takes the case, looks briefly at Lara, and walks off. Lara insists that she's not Tulip and she's a servant of God, and Tulip finally tells the Angel that Lara ain't Tulip.

Eugene sees Tulip and calls to her, and Tulip runs for the car where Jody is waiting. The Angel snares her legs, pulls her down, and Jody grabs the case as the Angel pulls Tulip back and onto the bus. The bus then drives off into the mists.

Eccarius tells Cassidy that they were all dead before he gave them, so he showed them the promise of the vampire life before killing them. Cassidy doesn't buy it, telling Eccarius that he's mental, and figures that Eccarius likes killing. Eccarius admits that he's right and suggests that they try it together, but Cassidy refuses. The vampire says that they're losers, and Cassidy tells him that he's going to tell the Children what Eccarius really is. Eccarius refuses, and Cassidy attacks him. They fight but Eccarius easily keeps ahead of him with his superior speed. He slams Cassidy into a coffin and tells him that he's been looking for someone to accept him despite his flaws, and asks Cassidy to accept him for his flaws. Cassidy says that he'd rather be happy and tells Eccarius to kill him, but Eccarius tells him that it will be worse than that.

Starr returns with Allfather's beignets and is impressed that Jesse took down Allfather. The vial with Jesse's soul falls out of Allfather's entrails, and Jesse and Starr fight to grab it. Jesse finally gets it and takes his soul back, and uses the Voice to order Starr to his knees. He tells Starr that they're done, and Starr says that they still have the Apocalypse to deal with.

Humperdoo is in the corner masturbating, and Starr says that if the Grail is left on its own, they'll have to stop the Apocalypse Allfather's way. He explains that the Grail has infiltrated the world's nuclear arsenals and is ready to unleash the missiles once they release the signal. The Grail will roll out Jesus' descendant Humperdoo, and the world will have the chance to accept him as their Savior...or reject him and face damnation in the coming Apocalypse. The Grail's infiltrators will fire the nuclear missiles and when the music stops, the unbelievers will burn. The believers will survive and follow Humperdoo to a new paradise on Earth.

Starr admits that Allfather was a lunatic and they can only kill the undesirables. With Jesse as Messiah and a few low-yield nuclear devices, they'll have the planet buffed into space in no time. Jesse grabs him by the throat and says that he will never be Starr's Messiah. Starr agrees and says that they'll go to the backup. They look over at Humperdoo, and Jesse says that he won't let Humperdoo become the Messiah. Starr figures that Jesse won't kill him because he's not a cold-blooded murderer. Jesse grabs his gun and tells Starr to stop protesting, then goes into the transfer chamber.

The bus drives through the mists and Tulip grabs the emergency stop lever. It doesn't work, and Eugene asks her if she's going to Hell. She says that she's not supposed to go to Hell, and the lever breaks off. Hitler tells them that he's not surprised that she couldn't escape because no one ever got off without help. Eugene argues with him about how they don't want his help, and the Saint walks past them, sits down with the Angel, and she asks how his back is. Hitler tells Tulip to sit tight, but she refuses.

Jody drives back to Angelville with Lara and points out that Tulip saved her life. Lara doesn't believe it, and figures that Tulip was going to Hell eventually. She wonders what will happen once Marie eats the souls. Jody hits an animal and brakes to a halt, and tells Lara that it will take a while to clean it off of the truck. Lara figures he can handle it on his own and goes to Starr.

Cassidy wakes up in the coffin and climbs out. He goes to the children and says that Eccarius is a maniac, and says that they have to leave. Kevin tells him that he killed FJ, and Cassidy insists that Eccarius killed FJ and all the rest. Eccarius comes in and tells the Children that Cassidy brought the Catholics to the doorstep. He insists that he loves them, and Cassidy hates them almost as much as he hates himself. Eccarius reminds them that Cassidy called them idiots and posers, and says that an example must be made. When one of them comes at him, Cassidy throws him to the ground and Eccarius tells the Children that Cassidy is the maniac and an example must be made as he grabs Cassidy.

Tulip goes to the back, finds the escape hatch, and asks for a tool to pry it loose. Eugene finds a blade on the floor and says that God has a plan, and gives it to Tulip. Hitler complains that they should wait for his lieutenant Rick and his shocktroopers to arrive and rescue them. There's no sign of Rick, and Tulip opens the hatch. She then takes one of Hitler's vest buttons and uses the pin to open their manacles.

The Saint asks the Angel if the girl is with the Preacher or died alone. The Angel says that Satan told her to grab them, and there are no rules now that God is dead. She points out that the old rules didn't do the Saint's wife and child any good, and the Saint remembers them dying.

Tulip prepares to toss the manacles down onto the drive shaft so it locks it up. She warns that



the bus might flip and they can run for it. They brace themselves and tulip drops the manacles. They fall out onto the road, and Tulip stands up and glares at the Saint and the Angel.

Jesse enters the transfer chamber and freezes the guards with the Voice. He sees the Apocalypse in Humperdoo's eyes and aims the gun at the Messiah's forehead. Starr calls to Jesse not to do it, and after a moment Jesse lowers the gun and walks out of the chamber.

He gives Humperdoo a Grail uniform and finds all of the remaining Humperdoo clones. He releases them and they walk out, and some get run over in traffic.

Jesse goes back to Starr and tells him to relax, and figures that he's stopped the Apocalypse. He breaks the Tom/Brady mix and says that Genesis is his. Starr figures that their adversaries once again, and Jesse walks out to find Marie. He commands Starr to never wear a hat again, and leaves as FJ enters the building and goes up the escalator. Outside, Jesse uses the Voice to command everyone to stop.

Eccarius nails Cassidy to the pool table and puts it up to the windows. He has Kevin open the windows, revealing a shaft of sunlight, and Eccarius says that they'll let the sun come to him so that he'll have time to get something and Cassidy will have time to reflect. Once Eccarius leaves, Mrs. Rosen says that she'll make a lasagna.

Hitler checks his watch and wonders where Rick is. Eugene yells at him to shut up, and suggests to Tulip that they make a bomb.

Tulip walks to the front to build a bomb.

Starr tries on wigs to cover the scar on his head. Lara and FJ watch, and FJ tells him that he's a vampire. He insists that it will have no impact on his job performance. Starr finally screams in frustration.

Tulip sits down behind the Angel and says that she has to go to the bathroom. The Angel tells her to do it, and Tulip calls her a dumbass leather skank. The Saint stares straight ahead, and Tulip says that she's not scared of him since Jesse beat his ass. He says that he's not an errand boy, and tulip dismisses him as Satan's ass-wiper. The saint stands up and advances on Tulip and Eugene steps up to say that Tulip is sorry. The saint glares at him, and he quickly gets out of the way. Tulip tells him that he's an errand bitch, and the Saint slaps him against the window... cracking it.

The sunlight moves toward Cassidy, and Mrs. Rosen cleans up the place. Cassidy asks for an energy drink and she comes over and offers him a sip. Mrs. Rosen tells him that he turned out to be a rotten piece of shit and it's disheartening, and hopes that he'll burn quick. Cassidy tells her that she's been kind to him like his grandmother, and asks for her to call Lisa in Poland and tell her that he's sorry.

Tulip says that when they break the window, they'll jump out onto the grass shoulder. Hitler has enough, kicks the window, and prepares to jump out. An explosion flips the bus, and Rick and the troopers arrive. Tulip sees their tank nearby after she wakes up.

T.C. makes tea for Marie and says that there's no word from Jesse or Jody. Marie is sure that Jesse will come back because he gave his word, and figures that he's coming to kill her.

Jesse commands firemen to take him to Angelville, and he walks down the drive to the house.



# The Light Above

Season 3

Episode Number: 33

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Sunday August 26, 2018  
Writer: Sam Catlin  
Director: Sam Catlin  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Graham McTavish (The Cowboy), Ian Colletti (Eugene Root), Pip Torrens (Herr Starr), Noah Taylor (Hitler), Julie Ann Emery (Lara Featherstone), Malcolm Barrett (FJ Hoover), Colin Cunningham (T.C.), Betty Buckley (Marie L'Angelle)  
Guest Stars: Jeremy Childs (Jody), Tyson Ritter (Humperdoo), Mark Harelik (God), Adam Croasdell (Eccarius), Jason Douglas (Satan), Will Kindrachuk (Young Jesse), Erinn Ruth (Angel of Death), Nathaniel Woolsey (Kevin), Theresa O'Shea (Mrs. Rosen), Garrett Kruithof (Rick from Circuit Works), Monica R. Harris (Trashy Woman), Alexis Holloway (Vampire), Kaleb Naquin (Gold Rush Soul from the Past), Charley Vance (Hell Guard)  
Summary: The Light Above Jesse returns home for what he hopes is the last time, but in doing so angers Starr and endangers Cassidy. Meanwhile, Tulip battles Hell and Nazis.



After the bus crash, Tulip found herself in the middle of a one-sided fight between Hitler's modern Nazis against the Saint and the Angel/Sydney. Tulip took out a few Nazis herself while Eugene wrestled with Hitler and prevented his escape. But just when the Nazi tank fired a shot at the bus, God froze time and reappeared to Tulip. Once again, the almighty declared himself to be a loving God. However, God's intervention had a price. He told Tulip to convince Jesse to stop looking for him. When she refused, God hinted that Cassidy was in mortal danger.

When time resumed, the Saint dispatched the last Nazi before blinding Sydney for making a crack about his daughter's fate. Then the Saint brought Hitler, Eugene, and Sydney back to Hell.

Eccarius' followers seemed to be upset about Cassidy's impending demise. Eccarius took that as an opportunity to once again appeal to Cassidy and convince him to rejoin the fold. Cassidy agreed, and he was even up for simultaneously turning Mrs. Rosen with Eccarius. But in a swerve, Cassidy had already turned Mrs. Rosen. They bound Eccarius and revealed that they knew he had killed almost everyone else who had been turned. Mrs. Rosen turned the rest of the cult and they fed on Eccarius as he had preyed upon their friends.

Shortly thereafter, Cassidy was moved when Tulip called to check in on him. But before she could arrive, Hoover returned and seemingly embraced the vampire lifestyle. It was a short lived lie, as the Grail massacred the vampires and kidnapped Cassidy. Only Mrs. Rosen and her son survived to tell Tulip what happened. Cassidy awoke at a remote Grail fortress, with an angel held captive above him. Herr Starr killed Hoover once he realized he was a vampire, and declared his intent to annihilate Jesse.

Deep within the bowls of Hell, the Saint personally delivered Eugene and Hitler to Satan. True to his word, Satan returned the Saint's deadly weapons. The Lord of Darkness even bragged about the synergy of the Saint's plan to murder Jesse. He explained that upon Jesse's death, his soul and Genesis would be sent to Hell. But the Saint wasn't interested in that. Instead, he pulled his gun on Satan and got him to admit his role in the horrific fate of his family. Satan put the blame on God, but that didn't stop the Saint from killing him.

In a rare moment of compassion, the Saint allowed Eugene to leave Hell alongside him. Eugene even vowed revenge on Jesse for sending him to Hell in the first place. The Saint didn't allow Hitler to join them, but he found a new gig in Hell as Satan's replacement.

Jesse had a vision of his younger self as he returned to Angelville to finish off Gran'ma L'Angelle. First, Jesse had a brutal fight with Jody in the tombs and avenged his father's death. Jesse intended to spare TC's life, but TC convinced him to let him die with Jody. As for Gran'ma, Jesse used Genesis to free himself and Tulip from their obligations to her. However, Gran'ma revealed that her new deal with Satan would send Jesse to Hell if he ever killed her. Incensed, Jesse ordered Gran'ma to destroy the souls that would have sustained her.

Although Jesse tried to leave it at that, his younger self reminded him that he couldn't let his vengeance wait any longer. Jesse returned to the house and hooked up Gran'ma to her own soul sucking machine before burning it all down. Finally, Jesse reunited with Tulip as they once again hit the road.

# **Season Four**



## Masada

Season 4

Episode Number: 34

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Sunday August 4, 2019  
Writer: Sam Caitlin, Kevin Rosen  
Director: John Grillo  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Graham McTavish (The Cowboy), Ian Colletti (Eugene Root), Pip Torrens (Herr Starr), Julie Ann Emery (Lara Featherstone)  
Guest Stars: Miritania Hughes (Kamal), Lachy Hulme (Frankie Toscani), David Field (Archangel), Alexandra Aldrich (Tam), Ramis Isaac (Allfather Door Guard), Du Toit Bredenkamp (Cherubic Grail Member), Dorothy Adams (Old Lady), Aaron Fesili (Switch Keeper Guard), Jack Kenny (I) (Drunken Grail Member), Ben Taylor (Grail Assistant), Ben Prendergast (Doorman Sean), Zoltan Goli (Dead Vestibule Doorman Sean)  
Summary: Jesse and tulip come up with a plan to rescue Cassidy from Masada, unaware that God has allied with the Grail. . . and plans to make Jesse suffer. A lot.



We open with Tulip popping the top off a cold beer and arming herself for a potentially impending battle. Suddenly, Cassidy bursts through the door of her hotel room donning a brand new hairdo: blonde tresses. The two crack jokes about the end of the world. Oh, and they snog. Yes, there's some lip action. But where's Jesse? Speaking of which...

Next, we're in Australia. We see Jesse falling from the sky. He crashes into the earth below. He's very much dead. Well, that escalated quickly. Or... deescalated? I'll see myself out.

Now, flashback to six months ago, before Jesse supposedly died and Cassidy-Tulip became a thing. We see Jesse and Tulip getting their coitus on in Tulip's car while she's driving. They're in Masada, on a mission to break Cassidy out of Grail Headquarters. But first — time to scratch that primal itch.

Later, we're in the Grail Headquarters proper — zooming into Cassidy's prison cell, to be exact. Cassidy is being talked to death by his angelic cellmate. Lara Featherstone pops in for a visit to extract Cassidy for a bit. Cass reassures Featherstone that Jesse and Tulip will come to save him. Well, that's what the Grail are counting on, after all. Cass is merely a bargaining chip for the grand prize. We get a glimpse of Grail University's intense curriculum — Beginner's Torture, Intermediate Torture, etc. Lots of classes on torture. Featherstone deposits him in one of the torture classes. The instructor is elated to have a specimen for classroom experimentation. Cassidy, on the other hand, is very reticent. Said instructor fires an assault rifle at Cassidy to commence the torturing. Meanwhile, we're at the Grail's official hangout — a bar in the middle of nowhere. We see Grail members roughhousing about. One member unexpectedly breaks into song, and the others follow suit. Suddenly, Jesse and Tulip appear to put the kibosh on the random musical moment. Jesse proposes the Grail members aid them in breaking Cassidy out of Masada. Initially, they refuse, turning their firearms on the intruders. However, Jesse utilizes Genesis and

orders them to follow Tulip. Tulip will oversee said Grail members during this mission. That's how you get s\*\*t done.

Next, we're back in torture class. The instructor is extracting tools from his case while explaining the uses of each one. Cassidy is overly confident that nothing can truly hurt him — he's lived long enough and been tortured enough to have experienced it all. However, the instructor knows Cass is a vampire. Whatever he lopes off will simply regenerate. Thus, he plans on, um, cutting off Cassidy's family jewels. Over and over again.

Then, we see Herr Starr standing outside the Grail Headquarters, waiting for Jesse to approach. After Jesse goes through a metal detector to ensure he doesn't have weaponry on his person, he meets Starr inside the massive building. Starr is donning earmuffs so Jesse cannot use Genesis on him. An elderly deaf and mute woman is present to translate Jesse's words to Starr. Starr reveals he has plans for Jesse — he wishes to carve a vagina into the latter's head. Sounds professional. Suddenly, Jesse ushers in the Grail members under his sway, and they open fire on Starr and the remainder of the crew within.

Meanwhile, Tulip is being escorted by an overly enthusiastic Grail guard to keep the escape door open for Jesse and Cass. The plan is to pretend Tulip was caught and the aforementioned guard is bringing her in for processing.

Next, we see Jesse breaking Cassidy free. A bucket of bloody foreskins is standing erect nearby. Suddenly, the torture instructor and a swarm of Grail members appear to thwart their escape plans. Jesse takes them on in one fell swoop. Jesse appears to be enjoying enacting pain. It's the same darkness we witnessed rear its ugly head in the Tombs in Season 3. The mates escape unimpeded.

Then, Tulip's Grail guard reports the latter to her superior. However, said guard is not the best actress, and instantly swears fealty to Tulip in front of her superior. The Grail guard kills her own supervisor and violence ensues. Tulip whips out her own gun and opens fire on a bevy of Grail members all training their weapons on her. She orders her Grail escort to keep the door open at all costs. However, the door is massively heavy and will close automatically if not forced open. Thus, the Grail escort throws herself in between the closing door and the door frame to keep it open... with her own body.

Meanwhile, Jesse and Cassidy are trying to find the exit. They're bickering as usual. Cooper and Gilgun have terrific chemistry, and this scene is proof positive of that. Now, Tulip notices that her overly enthusiastic Grail friend is still alive, albeit her life is hanging by a thread. Well, a closing door. The squished Grail member reveals that a massive lever located atop the building is used to keep the door open. Tulip climbs to the top only to find Featherstone waiting for her. The archenemies meet again!

Next, we zoom in on the carnage in the room where Jesse was meeting with Starr. As it turns out, Starr used the body of the elderly deaf-mute woman to shield him from the bullets. Real classy, dude. However, he didn't escape the incident unscathed. He's now missing an ear.

Now, Tulip and Featherstone both fire at each other simultaneously, but the bullets collide with one another, leaving the two women untouched. Cool. After geeking out over the phenomenon in tandem, the ladies resume their fisticuffs. They go toe-to-toe for a bit, and Tulip believes she has the upper hand when she manages to knock Featherstone off the side of a cliff. However, Featherstone merely enacts a mechanism in her suit that gives her the ability to soar like a flying squirrel, so she can land safely on the ground below. Foiled yet again! These fight scenes are top-notch, and I wouldn't expect anything below par from these folks.

Then, we see Jesse and Cassidy fighting below over, you guessed it, Tulip. They're standing in front of the door where the poor Grail member used her body to keep it open. Suddenly, the door opens. We see Tulip is using the lever to keep said door properly open. However, Cassidy chooses to stay within the Grail's walls instead of leaving with Jesse and Tulip. He claims he has a plan of his own to ensure his freedom. No! Go with your friends — that's an order!

Later, Jesse explains to an irritated Tulip why Cassidy refused to escape with them. She's ready to return to Grail Headquarters and drag the vampire out by his ears. That night, Jesse is rocked by a series of strange visions. One where the world around him is falling to ruin, another where Starr is trying to kill him in his bed and yet another where Jesse is choking the life out of Tulip. Suddenly, Jesse hears the voice of his dearly departed father urging him to continue his mission to find God. Jesse pens a note to Tulip and takes his leave, deciding on a whim to resume his God-finding mission solo.



Now, Tulip wakes up the following day to discover Jesse's letter. While she appears momentarily distraught, she gathers herself and prepares to break Cassidy out on her own.

Next, we see Starr trying to adjust to having one ear. He's ushered into a room where none other than God is hanging out. The two drink Dr. Pepper together and appear to be on the same side — get Jesse in their grasp at all costs.



## Last Supper

Season 4  
Episode Number: 35  
Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Sunday August 04, 2019  
Writer: Gary Tieche  
Director: John Grillo  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Graham McTavish (The Cowboy), Ian Colletti (Eugene Root), Pip Torrens (Herr Starr), Noah Taylor (Hitler), Julie Ann Emery (Lara Featherstone), Mark Harelik (God), Tyson Ritter (Humperdoo)  
Guest Stars: Miritana Hughes (Kamal), Lachy Hulme (Frankie Toscani), David Field (Archangel), Virginia Gay (Truck Driver), James Smithers (Jesus De Sade), Ditch Davey (Pilot), Kaan Guldur (Boy), Lani John Tupu (New Zealand Grail Member), Simon Elrahi (Ahmad), Travis Jeffery (Reggie), Jonathan Vaughan (Grail Sergeant), Andrew Bain (Middle Management), Luke Ha (Lab Technician), Trent Huen (Grail Doctor), Rashidi Edward (Grail EMT), Vince D'Amico (Maltese Foreign Dignitary), Joshua Orpin (Insecure Student), Han Tran (Vietnamese Foreign Dignitary), William Houten (New Vestibule Doorman), Gavin Hassett (Street Preacher), Lee Cormie (New Sentry), Christopher Dorman (Beer Man), James Ao (Holy Grail Commando), Awa Ndiaye (Factory Worker)  
Summary: God maneuvers his chess pieces while Jesse searches for a mysterious rock formation that may signal the end of his journey.



We open with God creating the Earth. He's sitting back and enjoying the fruits of his labor. A dinosaur approaches God and proceeds to defecate in front of the Creator. Then, the beast feasts on his own poo. God, disgusted, decides it's high-time to rid the Earth of the pestilence that is dinosaurs. Thus begins the eradication of an entire species. So that's how dinosaurs became extinct!

Now, flash forward time! Jesse is picked up by a woman driving a truck en route to the airport. Our preacher hopes to get the hell out of dodge, particularly

to a certain mountain formation. His new companion used to work as a prostitute for a local brothel. Suddenly, Jesse sees a young boy crying over his dog on the side of the road. He orders the truck driver to stop. She does, but then she leaves Jesse in the dust. Jesse approaches the boy who claims his dog died. However, it's all a ploy to rob Jesse. The young boy brandishes a gun and orders Jesse to fork over his money. Suddenly, the boy accidentally shoots his dog. This time the animal really dies. The boy sheds some tears, and Jesse hands over his wallet as well as his favorite boots.

Meanwhile, Starr is chatting with his underling Featherstone. She reveals that Jesse has been spotted walking solo in the desert. However, Starr is preoccupied with his loss of an ear. He examines some delectable cooked foreskins he's currently feasting on and the light bulb goes off. He orders Featherstone to bring in the doctor for a surgical procedure. I'm not sure I want to know where this is going.

Next, we see Cassidy is back in torture class and suffering great pain at the hands of its maniacal instructor. This time, said instructor urges his students to practice torturing Cassidy themselves. Practice does make perfect!

Later, Tulip is observing the outside entrance to the Grail Headquarters. She fires off a rocket launcher which leaves very little damage to the massive door in its wake. She speeds away in her car, and we see Featherstone is watching her with binoculars. Methinks these two will duke it out again very soon...

Meanwhile, Cassidy is back in his dank prison cell with his angelic roommate. We see he's gnawing off his own foot to rid himself of his shackles. Thankfully, he has regenerative body parts. When a bevy of Grail guards swarm his cell to find Cassidy is free, the vampire takes them all out. He also proceeds to feast on their remains. Hey, when you're hungry, you're hungry. Cassidy flees.

Then, we see Grail guards toasting their fallen comrades at the local bar. Featherstone barges in and interrogates the proprietor regarding Tulip's whereabouts. However, the proprietor claims to not know Tulip, nor has he seen her darken his doorstep. Featherstone, enraged, orders her lackeys to take up arms and hunt down Tulip. After she departs, the proprietor enters his garage to find Tulip tinkering around on her own car. So he does know her! He informs Tulip that Featherstone is on her trail.

Later, Jesse has found transportation to the airport... on the back of a camel. Suddenly, his newfound companion barges into another man heading in the opposite direction, also on camel back. The pair are apparently arch-nemeses, and they proceed to hurl insults at one another. Jesse orders them while utilizing Genesis to cease their fighting. However, the other man doesn't speak English, so he's unable to obey Jesse's command. This results in the death of both men.

Meanwhile, Herr Starr is meeting with foreign diplomats from across the globe. Since the Allfather's death at the hands of Jesse in Season 3, Starr has now taken up the mantle. Yay, promotions! One diplomat from New Zealand is extra curious and wants to know when they'll get to meet the Chosen One. You know, Humperdoo. We see Grail agents hunting down Humperdoo after Humperdoo, but they still cannot find the original copy. Now, Starr punishes the New Zealand diplomat for being too curious by entrapping him in a box with a detonated hand grenade. Then, he orders Featherstone to blame the incident on the Australians. Way to keep sowing seeds of discord, Starr! Also, I suppose that's what you get for asking the Allfather questions.

Next, we see Cassidy following a doctor inside an inventory closet to rid the latter of his clothing. He captures the doctor, steals his identity, and is taken in by the immense stores of drugs. We know how much Cassidy loves drugs.

Later, back at the Grail bar, the proprietor tries to convince Tulip to forgo her mission to save Cassidy. He cites that Cass is a vampire after all — perhaps he's already escaped. However, since Jesse fled, Cass is really all she has left. She's hellbent on retrieving her friend. Negga is so forking good in this role. Tulip forever.

Now, after battling some Grail agents inside the elevator after they discovered his identity, Cass emerges in front of the entrance. He urges the one standing guard to open the door for him. However, after getting a good glimpse of the searing sun outside, Cassidy falters in his resolve. He fibs and claims he left something important on another floor. He returns to the first floor, but his body is riddled with gun shot wounds courtesy of the torture instructor. Guess escape is not in the books today for our favorite vampire.

Meanwhile, Jesse is at the airport. A pilot approaches him and initially chastises our preacher for smoking. However, Jesse whips out Genesis and now smoking is free to do anywhere within the airport's walls. He asks the pilot on the whereabouts of the genitalia-shaped rock formation in his photo, and the latter reveals that it's located in Australia. But first — Jesse must retrieve his handy dandy lighter. You know, the one he left inside the truck driver's truck. The one gifted to him by his father.

Next, Featherstone receives a tip that Tulip really is being housed within the Grail bar. She rounds up her troops and they swarm the exterior of the establishment. They barge into the bar only to find it empty. Suddenly, Tulip's car bursts through the side of the garage. Featherstone and her lackeys pursue Tulip in their own vehicles and a car chase ensues. That is, until the Grail cars inevitably surround Tulip.

However, Tulip begins driving erratically in a circle, kicking up dust clouds in her wake. None of the Grail members see it coming when Tulip knocks each car, one by one, off the cliff to

their fiery deaths. Featherstone is the only one left. Tulip races up a steeper side of a cliff and Featherstone follows suit. But Featherstone doesn't have enough juice to continue pursuing Tulip. Thus, Tulip breaks free — yet again.

Meanwhile, Jesse pulls into "Jesus de Sade: House of Entertainment" with his new pilot friend at the wheel. Jesse spots the truck driver's vehicle and procures his lighter from within. He's ready to leave, but his pilot friend spots something suspicious. The young boy from the beginning of the episode looks to be an unwilling captive inside the brothel's walls. Jesse also observes him from the window of the building. The pilot prepares to barge in and free the boy, but Jesse is reticent.

Later, we see a doctor erecting a new ear for Starr. This time, it's constructed entirely of Cassidy's, um, foreskins. Ew. However, Starr seems to fancy it, so I suppose that's what matters? Meanwhile, we see emergency medical officials on the scene post-Tulip car chase. The proprietor from the bar emerges from Tulip's car and watches the scene unfold below, so we know he was part of the plan. A woman is loaded gently onto a stretcher, and we get a glimpse of a familiar blonde wig. Could it be Tulip, donning her Grail outfit from the previous season? As we get a closer look of her inside Grail Headquarters, we see that it is Tulip. Crafty girl!

Now, we see Jesse is seated on a plane bound for Australia. He has his trusty lighter with him once again. He's solo on said plane and his pilot friend is in the cockpit. Jesse is entirely alone.

Meanwhile, God is listening to jazz music and moving around tiny prop pieces as if he were playing a game of chess. We see the plane Jesse is currently on, alongside the church from Annville. This proves that God has been pulling the strings all along from behind the scenes, moving things to and fro to his liking. Thus, everything is panning out according to plan.



## Deviant

Season 4

Episode Number: 36

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Sunday August 11, 2019  
Writer: Sara Goodman  
Director: Kevin Hooks  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Graham McTavish (The Cowboy), Ian Colletti (Eugene Root), Pip Torrens (Herr Starr), Noah Taylor (Hitler), Julie Ann Emery (Lara Featherstone), Mark Harelik (God), Tyson Ritter (Humperdoo)  
Guest Stars: Lachy Hulme (Frankie Toscani), David Field (Archangel), James Smithers (Jesus De Sade), Ditch Davey (Pilot), Kaan Guldur (Boy), Aleks Mikic (Hoover Two), Christopher Brown (Dr. Hiatt), Brian Lipson (Preacher Uncle), Francesca Waters (Mrs. Cassidy), Conor Leach (Billy), Mimi Kwa (Television Reporter), Tess Homann (Beautiful Woman), Anthony Selemidis (Handsome Husband), Fiona Walsh (Sedan Driver), Alexis Watt (Diner Waitress), Anthony Ahern (Creepy Man at Diner), Derek Joseph Draper (Squad Leader), Frank Kerr (British Soldier), James Biassetto (British Corporal), Stephen Ballantyne (Stall Guy), Cameron Moore (British Calvaryman), Craig Johnston (Client), Alex Papps (Child Services Driver), Irene Chen (Airline Waitress), James Fisher (Little Boy at Diner), Kirsty Hillhouse (Dead Grail Soldier's Mother), Phillip McInnes (Dead Grail Soldier's Father), Tristan Sime (Cassidy Family Dad), Claire Taylor (Little Boy's Mother)  
Summary: In her attempt to rescue Cassidy, Tulip meets an unexpected obstacle. As his hopes of escape fade, Cassidy reflects on decisions he made one hundred years ago. Meanwhile, the Saint of Killers is closing in on Jesse.



We open with a lavish TV ad for Toscani's face cream — now with more foreskin! So that's what the Grail is doing with Cassidy's, um, discarded foreskins. Nice. Then, we see Cassidy undergoing incessantly gruesome foreskin removal courtesy of a machine. Now, Frankie Toscani doesn't have to continually get his hands, um, bloodied. We see Cassidy is thrown back in his dingy cell after each torture session.

Later, Eugene and the Saint of Killers are walking in Texas. Initially, we saw them in Angelville admiring the decimated remains of Jesse's family home. SoK claims he can sense Jesse whenever he utilizes Genesis, so that's how they'll

track him down. Eugene is chatting away to a silent SoK — the latter clearly annoyed by the former's rambling. However, he occasionally chimes in with a clipped response. Eugene proposes they stop for food because, unlike SoK, he needs to eat.

Meanwhile, we see Jesse entering the DeSade House prior to his flight to Australia. If you'll recall, his pilot friend spotted the young boy who stole Jesse's boots locked within the brothel's

walls. Jesse interacts with, presumably, the brothel's Madam. Our preacher delivers a hefty punch to the brothel runner and receives a dose of airborne drugs in return. Jesse ascends the stairs to hunt for the boy despite feeling a little... out of sorts.

Next, Tulip is sitting in the Grail hospital wing "recovering" from her accident. She's bewigged and decked out in official Grail gear. However, the doctor on hand refuses to release her without a psychological exam. Tulip knocks him unconscious and takes on a swarm of doctors in turn. My girl Tulip is a bad\*\*\*, and that's just facts. Unfortunately, she's pricked with a needle containing, presumably, a sedative. She passes out.

Meanwhile, back in Masada, Cassidy is down in the dumps while his archangel cellmate chats his ear off. Cassidy believes he deserves the incessant torture, thus he's waving the white flag and resolving to never leave his cell. His archangel friend is analyzing him and picks up on Cassidy's remorse instantly.

Later, we see Eugene and the Saint of Killers are at a diner in the middle of nowhere. SoK is irritated because said diner doesn't serve whiskey, but Eugene orders him a plate of turtle pie so it evens out. That's essentially the same thing, right? I'm dying to watch a remake of *The Odd Couple* but with Eugene and SoK. The latter trying to live a quiet domestic life on Earth is ripe for comedy.

Then, we're blessed with a flashback to 1916 Ireland. Cass is leaving his small family home to fight in a war against the British. Ireland is desperately seeking independence from the United Kingdom. He vows to his parents and siblings that he'll return home from the perils of war unscathed. Cass is accompanied by his best mate Billy, and the two commence their inevitably harrowing journey into battle.

Next, Cassidy and Billy are in the thick of it — a bloody battle is ensuing between the British and Irish. Cassidy flees and hides while Billy is slaughtered by a group of British soldiers. Then, Cass goes completely AWOL, leaving the war in his wake.

Later, Cassidy is standing in a swamp observing two British cavalymen riding on horseback when he's pulled under by a mysterious creature. Cass bobs out of said swamp in an attempt to fend off the creature. We see it's a vampire, or some kind of swamp vamp? Anyway, it bites Cassidy, and we know what happens after that. After turning into a creature of the night, Cassidy returns home. However, we see him standing in the shadows, refusing to go inside. He was ashamed of what he'd become and didn't want his family to see him in such a state. This whole sequence proves how magnificent Gilgun really is as a performer. His quiet vulnerability is touching.

Then, we return to the present with Featherstone's perpetual hunt for Tulip. She storms into Tulip's hotel room and discovers the wig stand Tulip uses for her blonde tresses. Featherstone puts two and two together, and we see her reminiscing on the mission they had together in Osaka, when Tulip was donning a Grail disguise.

Meanwhile, Tulip wakes up from her sedation. Her doctor informs her that she's been diagnosed as psychotic and has an unnatural obsession with guns. He must evaluate her before she can be released into the field once more. He administers a Rorschach test. Naturally, everything appears to be a gun or some form of gory violence. It always is with Tulip O'Hare.

Later, Jesse finds the small boy in the middle of a photo shoot. He knocks out the photographer and tries to convince the young boy to join him in escaping the brothel. However, the boy claims he's making good money for living in a third world country and refuses to leave. Regardless, the boy starts to follow Jesse into the hallway, but the former quickly retreats when a horde of brothel workers swarm our preacher. Jesse takes on all of them, and the wide shot of the fight sequence in this scene is something to behold. I want that on my wall in picture form. So, Jesse kills all of them. Yes, all of them.

Then, Jesse spots the boy inside the hotel room he initially found him in with a bullet through the head. As it turns out, the young boy was accidentally shot amid the chaotic melee. Jesse's pilot friend reemerges sans pants, and Jesse has to wipe the man's memory via Genesis before the duo can embark on their journey to the airport. As the pair are leaving, we spot God in his infamous dog costume watching them depart.

Next, Herr Starr is learning of Jesse's involvement in the DeSade mass slaughter courtesy of Hoover Two. This Hoover is more blunt and doesn't shy away from the truth. Not to mention, he's much more eloquent than his predecessor. Hoover Two informs Starr that while the latter is not conventionally beautiful, his moral compass outshines the physical in beauty. Aw, Starr, I still



think you're smoking, even with the foreskin ear, glass eye and marred bald head. Featherstone bursts in with news of Tulip — that she's slithered her way into Masada.

Meanwhile, Eugene is inside a bathroom stall when he's requested by the man next door to press his mouth on the hole in the wall between them. For glory purposes. However, before Eugene receives a nice surprise, authorities barge in and sweep Eugene away. He calls out for the Saint of Killers, but it would appear our demon cowboy can't hear him. Apparently, the authorities are carting him back to the orphanage. However, SoK shoots the driver in the head and frees Eugene from captivity.

Later, Jesse is waiting for his flight to Australia in the airport when he collides with none other than Hitler. So, Satan is dead and now Hitler is in charge. He coerces Jesse to join him in Hell, but our preacher reminds the Fuhrer that he won't go quietly into the fiery night. Yes, Jesse uses Genesis on the Fuhrer. Thankfully, his pilot friend urges Jesse to board the plane for his flight. This whole scene reminds me that Preacher really is one of the most wonderfully strange shows on television. Jesse making Hitler submissive was satisfying to the core.

Now, we see Eugene and SoK are driving away from the diner, the orphanage man's bloody remains still splashed all over the interior of the vehicle. I suppose they'll go wherever the Saint deems fit — if SoK "feels" Jesse using Genesis in the Middle East, then they'll have to fly there.

Then, Featherstone finds the sick bay bereft of Tulip. She was released to commence her duties with the Grail. We see her bursting into Cassidy's cell to find it empty of her friend. Everyone is missing on this show! Meanwhile, Jesse is en route to Australia. However, things aren't looking so good as the plane appears to be nosediving due to a pesky bout of turbulence. Well, more than turbulence if the plane is about to crash...



## Search and Rescue

Season 4

Episode Number: 37

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Sunday August 18, 2019  
Writer: Mark Stegemann  
Director: Kevin Hooks  
Show Stars: Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Graham McTavish (The Cowboy), Ian Colletti (Eugene Root), Pip Torrens (Herr Starr), Noah Taylor (Hitler), Julie Ann Emery (Lara Featherstone), Mark Harelik (God), Tyson Ritter (Humperdoo / Jesus Christ)  
Guest Stars: Lachy Hulme (Frankie Toscani), David Field (Archangel), Ditch Davey (Pilot Steve), Aleks Mikic (Hoover Two), Alex Cooke (Grail Guard), Clyde Boraine (Whiny Guard), Daniel McBurnie (Aussie), Matthew Connell (Weasely Guard), Michael Brennan (Grail Guard 5), Luke Maizey (Grail Guard 6)  
Summary: Jesse's plane goes down in the Atlantic, leaving him and Steve adrift at sea in a life raft. God discusses his plans with Starr, Tulip meets the Emissary, and Cassidy ends up back in his cell.



Starr tells God that he had Jesse dead to right, and God says that Starr really wanted to have Jesse suffer so they'll make him suffer. When Starr asks God what he wants, God says that he wants is to know his Child is doing. Starr says that Jesus is going to be there soon, but God wants to know about Humperdoo and how he's doing. The Allfather says that he saw him that morning in high spirits, and God says that Humperdoo is integral to everything. He tells Starr to do his part and he will earn his long-lost reward: a pristine visage. God then says that they're going to carve a vagina into

Jesse's soul. Starr wonders what he means, and God says that his Great Design is at work and it's going to be beautiful.

Captain Steve announces over the intercom that they've hit a hitch, and tells Jesse to be calm. God is in a sit nearby and yells in triumph as the plane goes down.

Later in the ocean, Jesse swims to a life raft and gets in with Steve. Jesse calls to the sky, asking God if it's the best He has.

At Masada, Toscani and his men take the captive Cassidy through the hallways to the helipad. Hitler and his people cross their paths on their way to meet with Starr, and Toscani is duly impressed. When he gets to the elevator, he realizes that Cassidy and his men have disappeared. Toscani goes back and finds Cassidy alone on the gurney. Cassidy says that he killed the guards, breaking their necks after picking the lock with an angel's feather. Toscani doesn't believe him, points his gun at Cassidy's head, and advises him to laugh when he can. Cassidy breaks free of the restraints supposedly holding him and beats Toscani down. He continues beating Toscani, clubbing him down with his gun. Toscani tries to crawl away and Cassidy rips open his jacket and bites him.

Afterward, Toscani says that it ain't right. Cassidy slams him down on his own shotgun, blowing off the top of his head. Cassidy then impersonates Toscani's voice on the walkie-talkie, saying the vampire is on his way to the helipad.

On the ocean, a storm comes up and Jesse bails out the water. Steve insists that they're going to die, but Jesse says that they won't and Hitler was wrong. The pilot points out that they're lost at sea with no transponder, but Jesse tells him that they have to stay positive. He insists that they're going to get to Australia one way or another and tells Steve to stop whining. Jesse uses the voice to tell him to be positive, and the pilot starts bailing.

As Cassidy takes the elevator, he runs into Tulip. Lara draws a gun on Cassidy, not seeing Tulip in the elevator, and asks the vampire where Tulip is. Cassidy stalls and wonders why Tulip would come to save her. More Grail guards arrive, and the elevator doors close. Cassidy tells Lara that he hasn't seen Tulip, and Lara orders her men to lock Cassidy up and clean up Toscani.

Tulip comes out of the elevator a minute later, gun drawn, and Hoover Two tells her to come with him. She has no choice but to do so rather than attract attention.

Lara and her men lock Cassidy back up in his cell, and she hits Cassidy in the stomach before leaving. She goes out, locks the door, and tells her men that now they wait for Tulip.

Cassidy tells the Archangel that Tulip came back for him, and figures that she's going to keep coming back. The Archangel wonders what the problem is with that.

Hoover Two tells Tulip that the Emissary needs a personal valet. As they go in, Tulip claims that she has work to do in the prison area and suggests that she go down and sort it out first. Hoover Two tells her that the man in the room will bring about their plan at the summit between Heaven and Hell, and warns that refusing the honor would be treasonous.

Tulip and Hoover Two go into the Emissary Suite and advises her to respond positively if the Emissary touches her. Once Hoover Two leaves, Tulip checks the hallway outside and sees guards. She goes back into the suite and checks the windows, and Jesus Christ comes out of the shower and greets her.

Cassidy tries to pull his manacles out of the wall without success, and the Archangel talks about flying free and bringing food to his infants. He asks if Cassidy's girlfriend is coming, and Cassidy insists that Tulip is Jesse's girlfriend. He explains that Lara and the others know that Tulip is coming, and when she gets there they'll kill her. The Archangel points out that Cassidy is setting the trap that will get her killed, and Cassidy says that he's going to break free and then kill the Archangel.

The next day, Steve looks at the sun as Jesse checks their supplies. His legs are badly bleeding, and Jesse looks for medical supplies. Steve is still positive, and Jesse finally Voices him to stop being positive. The pilot screams in pain until Jesse Voices him not to feel pain. Steve figures that they're going to die, and Jesse tells him that the whole thing is just a test from God.

Jesse says that God wants to see what they're made of and they're going to show him. Steve wonders if he doesn't believe in God, and Jesse tells him that he doesn't need to believe in Him as long as he believes in Jesse. The pilot agrees and chuckles.

Jesus looks over Tulip and confirms that she's going to be his valet, and Tulip agrees. He introduces himself and they shake hands, and then Jesus tells her that she's in trouble. There's a knock at the door, and Jesus has her answer the door. It's Starr, who steps in without noticing Tulip. Starr bows before Jesus and says that Masada is at his disposal and Hitler has arrived. He assures Jesus that he doesn't have to concern himself about his ear and sees Tulip. Starr says that her face is familiar. Before Tulip can draw her gun, Jesus asks when he gets to see Humberdoo. Distracted, Starr tells him that they'll meet when the time is right. Once he leaves, Jesus points out that Tulip is in trouble.

Hoover Two prepares the summit conference room. Starr comes in and asks Hoover Two how they're going with the clone replacement. He insists that no one can know that they lost Humberdoo, and Hoover Two says that they'll have a replacement. Hoover Two tells Starr that he's noticed that Starr is languid, and says that Starr is still the Allfather and the power of the Grail is at his fingertips.

He assures Starr that he's sitting pretty and leaves the room. Once he's alone, Starr looks at the presentation packet on the 2020 Apocalypse. The foreskin on his ear falls onto the packet, onto a photo of Jesse.

Jesse sets up a makeshift sale and figures that all they need is wind. A wind comes up and Jesse laughs in triumph. He steers the life raft and Jesse talks about how Tulip taught him to

build a sale. They realize that Steve's hand is gone, bitten off by a shark.

Steve didn't feel it because Jesse Voiced him not to feel pain. As Jesse tourniquets the wound, the sail blows off the raft. Angry, Jesse tells God that it's between the two of them and Steve is going to die. Steve wonders what God said, and Jesse tells him that God said "Soon".

Tulip apologizes to Jesus for lying earlier and gives him her real name. She's sorry that she got him involved in his stuff and starts to go. Jesus offers to help her rescue her friend, and Tulip points out that things are going to get violent and possibly deadly. She doesn't think that he can help, but Jesus says that they'll see.

Lara and her guards wait for Tulip to arrive, and one guard complains that he has to go to the bathroom. She finally turns and kills a guard, and then hears someone coming. It's Jesus, and Lara and her men bow to him. Jesus says that he's there to bless the prisoners, and Lara suggests that she take him to one of their other prisoners. He insists on blessing the prisoners there and Lara claims that there are no prisoners there. Cassidy yells, and Lara tells Jesus that she can't let him in. Jesus tells her that she can do anything she wants as long as she lets him past. Lara tells him that it's not going to happen.

Jesus returns to the suite and tells Emma that it didn't work.

Cassidy finally all but rips off his hands freeing himself. He climbs up to the Archangel and bites him, and then falls to the floor below. The Angel reincarnates outside the cell door and comes in, embraces Cassidy, and flies out.

Steve talks about how he thought he'd die, and says that he should have had more sex with strangers. He says that he's ready for the test to be over, and admits that he's done a lot of bad things. Jesse figures that Jesse is God and begs him to save him, and Jesse Voices him to "live". Steve feels the power, tells Jesse that he lied, and dies.

Tulip and Jesus go to the prison, and Jesus warns that it's a trap and it's madness. Guards come down the hallway and Tulip hides.

Jesus tells her to worship him by kneeling and steps out. Tulip does so as the soldiers approach. Lara arrives as the soldiers kneel, and orders them up. They go with her and Tulip asks the man at the end what happened. He says that the prisoner escaped.

Jesus and Tulip go to the cell and Tulip says that now they'll go find Cassidy. Then she'll do whatever the hell she wants. Jesus asks if he can come.

Jesse wraps Steve's body in a sheet and places it in the ocean. He says a eulogy and sharks eat the body. Disgusted, Jesse tells God that he's an asshole. Jesse hears laughter and sees the Australian beach a hundred yards away.

Hitler approaches a guard and gives him his Luger in return for seeing the prisoner. Inside is Humperdoo, and Hitler stares at the clone in shock. Hitler goes to a piano and plays, and watches Humperdoo dance.

The Saint and Eugene reach the Gulf of Mexico, and Eugene confirms that the Saint can hear Jesse using the Voice in Australia. The Saint draws his gun blows on the hammer until it's red hot, and then shoots at the water. The bullet heads to Australia.

An Australian is surprised to see a hole open up in the beach. The Saint shoots him in the head and walks off, and Eugene climbs out of the whole and goes after the Saint past the beached life raft.



## Bleak City

Season 4  
Episode Number: 38  
Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Sunday August 25, 2019  
Writer: Susan Hurwitz  
Director: Jonathan Watson  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Graham McTavish (The Cowboy), Ian Colletti (Eugene Root), Pip Torrens (Herr Starr), Noah Taylor (Hitler), Julie Ann Emery (Lara Featherstone), Tyson Ritter (Humperdoo / Jesus Christ)  
Recurring Role: David Field (Archangel)  
Guest Stars: Miritania Hughes (Kamal), Aleks Mikic (Hoover Two), Mimi Kwa (TV News Reporter), Shaun Goss (Jaxon), Sue-Ellen Shook (The Demon), Petula Clark (Room Service Woman), Don Winsor (Customer), Semsah Bin Saad (Yahoo Driver), Rainey Carah (Betty)  
Summary: Tulip reunites with Cassidy, while the Saint pursues Jesse in Melbourne with Eugene in tow. Jesus prepares to go to Vegas but has second thoughts.



In Australia, the Saint and Eugene go into a tourist office and the Saint kills everyone there. Eugene prays for the dead people's souls, and the Saint sits and stares off into space, remembering the past. Once he's done, Eugene asks the Saint if they just wait there until Jesse uses the Voice again. The Saint says nothing.

Jesse rents a car to go to the Lost Apostle, and the stuttering clerk, Jaxon, checks his credit card information. A wanted notice comes up on Jesse, warning that he's armed and dangerous. Jaxon stares at the screen in shock, and then tells Jesse that there's no cars available. Jesse points out all of the car keys

on the rack, and figures that Jason saw the notice. He tells the clerk that the information is a lie and explains that he has the Voice, but he doesn't want to use it there because people get hurt. However, if he doesn't get to Lost Apostle then the world will end and everyone will die. Jesse asks Jaxon to help him of his own free will, and Jaxon gives him a set of keys. As Jesse leaves, he Voices Jaxon not to stutter... and the Saint hears Jesse. He gets up and leaves, and after a moment Eugene goes after him.

In the parking garage, Jesse gets his car and consults a map to Lost Outpost. He turns on the radio briefly, hearing reports about the manhunt for him and the disappearance of a UN minister, and drives out of the garage. As he drives out, Jesse brakes for a passing truck. Eugene is walking down the street and they see each other, and Eugene yells at Jesse to go. The Saint comes out behind Eugene as Jesse drives the other way, and Jesse rounds the corner before the Saint can get a clear shot. Deprived of his victim, the Saint glares at Eugene.

Jesse drives through the streets, telling himself that Eugene can take care of himself and the Saint doesn't want him dead. He drives out of the city and comes to a crossroads, and stops for the sign. As he pulls into the intersection, a truck blares its horn as it drives in front of him. Jesse changes his mind and drives back for Eugene.

Tulip takes Jesus back to the bar and finds Cassidy there, drinking. She smiles and they hug. As Jesus plays an arcade video game, Cassidy and Tulip compare notes on what they've been doing since the last time they saw each other. The Archangel comes out and asks Kamal for a phone. Jesus notices the Archangel and they stare at each other briefly before the Archangel goes to the phone. Tulip tells Cassidy who Jesus is, and Cassidy asks where Jesse is. She asks him if he told Jesse that they had sex, and Cassidy admits that he did. Tulip immediately punches him, and Kamal shows Tulip a newscast about the manhunt for Jesse after he wiped out a group of sex tourists in the Middle East.

A Grail waiter brings room service breakfast for Jesus and discovers that he's gone.

Lara tells Starr that Tulip, the Archangel, and Cassidy have escaped Masada due to her negligence. She admits that she also failed to locate the Holy Child and tells Starr that she's ready to die for her failures. Starr says that he's ready as well and prepares to shoot her dead, but his phone rings. An operative reports to him that Jesus is gone, and Hoover Two prepares to shoot Lara. Lara warns him not to exceed his authority, but Starr stops him and says that Jesus is gone. When Lara says that she thinks she's earned the right for Starr to execute her, Starr considers. Another phone call comes in and nods to Hoover Two to kill Lara. Lara leaps out the window before Hoover Two can shoot her, and Starr angrily demands to know where Hitler is while Lara glides away.

Starr finds Hitler playing handball with a Guild operative, bursts in, and beats Hitler with his racket insisting that the Apocalypse is coming and nothing will get in his way. He then asks Hitler how Humberdoo seemed to him, Hitler says that he seemed right and congratulates him on providing a Jesus they can believe in. Starr hmmpfs and walks away.

The Saint kills Jaxon, and Eugene prays over him. The killer figures that Jesse will come back because he knows if he doesn't, he'll hurt Eugene.

Jesse sneaks into a construction site and uses the Voice to command the workers. The Saint hears him and tells Eugene that they're going, and Eugene leaves with him.

At the bar, Cassidy insists that they need to stick together and blames himself. He figures that he needs to head to Australia and rescue Jesse to make up for Jesse trying to rescue him. Tulip refuses to go with him and goes to fix the car. Once she does, she tells Cassidy that she's taking Jesus to Las Vegas. Tulip invites Cassidy to come with them because it could be fun. Cassidy mutters to himself that he doesn't want to.

The Saint goes to the construction site and shoves Eugene in. Jesse hits the Saint with a wrecking ball and then leaves with Eugene.

They run down the street while the Saint recovers, gets his hat, and goes after them.

Jesus follows Tulip out to the garage where she works on the car, and says that he's sure he wants to take off. Tulip asks him if he has things to do like walking on water, and Jesus tells her that most of it was metaphor. She warns him that they're committed once they hit the road, and Jesus admits that there's a conference he's supposed to be helping out with. However, he figures that he was born as a man to help people, and that's all he needs to do. Jesus asks if Cassidy will be joining them, and Tulip figures that he's thinking about it.

The Archangel comes into the bar wearing a new suit, orders a drink, and asks Cassidy about "his gal". Cassidy insists that Tulip isn't his gal, but the Archangel doesn't believe him. The vampire says that Cassidy is his best mate's girl and he's not going to get together with Tulip, and the Archangel tells him that it won't happen with his attitude. He says that forbidden love isn't easy.

Cassidy grabs his collar and tells him to shut up, and says that he's trying to do the right thing for once. The Archangel says that love got him exiled from Heaven and imprisoned, and realizes that the demon woman he sacrificed for is there.

The Woman comes over and the Archangel offers his hand. She takes it and they dance, and their wings and tail emerge.

Cassidy breaks into a car and gets in with Eugene. Eugene asks why Jesse didn't come for him, and Jesse says he didn't know he could but it's no excuse. He tells Eugene that he's a good Christian, and admits that he let him down and sent him to Hell. Jesse says that he feels bad about what he did and apologizes. Eugene thanks him and smiles as best he can. He tries to hotwire the car and sets off the alarm, and the two of them run off.

Tulip and Jesus sit outside in the car and smoke weed, and Jesus talks about the two times he sinned. He explains that because of that, his son was chosen as a new Messiah and is a better



one than Jesus: a true unblemished innocent. Tulip wonders if he's talking about Humperdoo and laughs. She finally tells Jesus that God's an asshole and Jesus orders her not to say that. Tulip honks the horn and yells for Cassidy Inside, the Archangel and his lover are having sex in Kamal's bedroom. A lot. Cassidy and Kamal are in the bar listening, and Cassidy says that he should rescue Jesse because it's the right thing to do. Kamal tells him that it's up to him, and Cassidy figures he's the one who gets to decide if he's the hero. He talks about Han Solo, and Kamal has no idea who that is or what Star Wars is.

Tulip figures that Cassidy is coming, and Jesus gets in the front seat with her. She finally figures that if Cassidy wants to mope around feeling guilty, that's up to him. With that she drives away from the bar and Masada. They soon get bored, and Tulip insists that "walking the earth" will be cool. Jesus wonders what they're going to do, and Tulip says that they'll play mini-gold and rob a bank.

Later, Tulip and Jesus rob a bank. Jesus watches the customers and staff while Tulip goes to the vault. Once man says that he has to pee, and Jesus nervously shoots him in the leg.

Tulip tells Jesus that he could just be lookout. Jesus, shocked at the thought of shooting a man, snaps out of his imaginings. She insists that they're not going back, and Jesus says that he didn't say anything. Tulip soon turns the car around and drives back to the bar.

The Archangel and the demon come down to the bar and order champagne. Cassidy says that he's happy for both of them, and the Archangel wonders why he's still there. The vampire tells him that he took his advice about love. The Archangel draws his sword and throws it across the bar, killing the demon. He tells Cassidy that he did love her, but he had to kill her because she's a demon.

The demon reincarnates outside and drops through the roof, and the two celestials fight, kill each other, and reincarnate. Again and again.

Eugene watches as Jesse knocks out a policeman and gets into his car, telling Eugene to get in with him. After getting something from the unconscious policeman, Eugene gets in the car and Jesse drives off.

The Saint kills a policeman and listens on his radio until he hears Jesse call in posing as the policeman and saying there's no sign of the preacher.

Jesse drives through the streets and tells Eugene that once they get out of the city they'll ditch the car. Eugene doesn't respond at first, and then says that Jesse came back and apologized, and that's all he wanted. Jesse tells him that he owed him that much, and Eugene aims the gun he took at Jesse's head and says that the apology still wasn't enough. He shoots, hitting Jesse in the shoulder, and the car goes out of control and comes to a halt.

Tulip pulls over and Jesus apologizes for not making it to Vegas with her. He notes that the conference is the only thing they've asked him to do in two thousand years, and figures that it's better than toking and shooting people. Tulip admits that Jesus isn't what she expected, and Jesus says that's what God says. She tells him that God is an asshole, and Jesus gets out. Tulip yells after him, saying that she doesn't have to do the responsible thing just because he is. Jesus tells her that she can do whatever she wants just like all of them, and that's what makes it so hard. He waves to Tulip and heads to Masada. Tulip looks at the letter that Jesse left her, and then drives away.

As the demon and Archangel fight, killing each other over and over, Cassidy walks out of the bar bundled up against the sunlight.

Tulip is parked outside, and tells Cassidy that Jesus went back to Masada. He explains that an angel and a demon are ready, and he and Tulip drive off together.

At Masada, Starr and Hitler go over the presentation for the Apocalypse in 2020. Jesus comes in and they assure him they haven't started the apocalypse without him. Hitler offers his hand and Jesus refuses to shake it, saying that he knows what he's done.

However, as the Redeemer, he gives Hitler a hug. Jesus and Hitler take their seats as the representatives of Heaven and Hell, and they begin.

Tulip and Cassidy head for Australia.

Jesse crawls out of the police car, and Eugene kicks him over onto his back. The Saint is there, and he and Eugene stare down at Jesse as he passes out from shock.



## The Lost Apostle

Season 4  
Episode Number: 39  
Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Sunday September 01, 2019  
Writer: Gary Tieche  
Director: Jonathan Watson  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Graham McTavish (The Cowboy), Ian Colletti (Eugene Root), Pip Torrens (Herr Starr), Noah Taylor (Hitler), Julie Ann Emery (Lara Featherstone), Tyson Ritter (Humperdoo / Jesus Christ)  
Guest Stars: Mark Harelik (God), Aleks Mikic (Hoover Two), Scott Johnson (Abraham), Archie Thomson (Isaac), Deone Zanotto (Sarah), Luke Jacka (Constable Matthew Roper), Bev Killick (Constable Kylie Clancy), Tony Farrell (Chief Commissioner Bradley Walker), Jared De' Har (Heavy Sentry), Ra Ranui (Thin Sentry), Linda Cookson (Friendly Waitress), Sunny S. Walia (Officer Charlie), Chad O'Brien (Ranger #1), Jackson Tozer (Australian Tourist), Andy Mj Song (False Flag #1), Wally Elnour (False Flag #2), George Pana (God's Guard)  
Summary: Starr becomes desperate in his search for the missing messiah as the clock ticks down towards apocalypse. Tulip and Cassidy arrive in Australia and assume fake identities to track down Jesse, but the Saint of Killers has the Preacher on a short leash — and is leading him straight towards an explosive end.



We open with Abraham on the cusp of sacrificing his son to God. Yes, we've gone back that far. However, just before good ol' Abe makes the death blow, God conveniently steps in. He informs Abraham that the whole "killing your son" thing was a test meant to measure the latter's loyalty to him.

Suddenly, we see the scene backtracking, as certain aspects of it are replayed over and over again. We see God, in the present, is watching said scene on a VHS tape. He's sitting in his drab little trailer, complete with a table housing familiar figurines. There's a figure of Jesse, one of God himself, the church in Annville and Tulip's car. God is shuffling the pieces to

his will, orchestrating events to fall in his favor. He rings up Herr Starr and inquires of his heir Humperdoo. Starr, once again, fibs and claims that Humperdoo is getting his feet waxed. God orders Starr to await further instructions and the latter does as he's bid.

Next, the remains of the Deputy Prime Minister of New Zealand arrive in New Zealand. However, they're deposited courtesy a vehicle bearing Australia's seal, making the Outback country the scapegoat in a vicious political murder. If you'll recall, Starr was the one who slaughtered the Deputy PM during a summit in Masada. We see God assembling a figurine of a nuclear bomb inside his trailer, and it's a dark omen of things to come for Jesse.

Meanwhile, Tulip and Cassidy arrive in Melbourne posing as American cops. We hear infectious '70s beats playing as the pair pretend to be overly confident policemen. I'm digging these two as cops, and now I believe a Tulip/Cassidy spin-off is in order.

Now, the duo confer with the Melbourne police commissioner regarding Jesse's whereabouts. They claim that America has a huge stake in the supposedly God-fearing homicidal maniac. However, the police commissioner reveals that Jesse is dead, and they have his killer in custody.

Then, Tulip grills Jesse's killer... Eugene. Yes, Eugene. Arseface claims that he wielded the weapon and fired the killing shot. But Tulip doesn't believe Jesse's dead. Thus, she repeatedly asks Eugene where Jesse is until the latter finally relents.

Meanwhile, we see Jesse is alive, but not so well. The Saint of Killers is torturing him. Later the following morning, after a night of immense torture, SoK wakes up Jesse and urges him to get moving. The mission? Find God. Kill God. Should be easy, right?

Next, back in Masada, Hitler and Jesus are enmeshed in a convoluted debate over the impending apocalypse. Starr is overseeing said debate, but he's currently preoccupied in receiving a phone call from the Almighty. The emissary from Heaven is reluctant to wage an apocalypse, but Starr reminds the pair that said apocalypse is inevitable. It will happen, whether Heaven and Hell like it or not.

Later, SoK and Jesse are on the road. The Saint of Killers claims that his gun can destroy planets, so of course it's capable of taking out God. He orders Jesse to heel, but the latter is defiant as per usual. Jesse comes to the realization that, since SoK is keeping him alive, he's crucial to the hunt for God. Thus, that means he's calling the shots. We love a preacher in charge. Now, we see the duo walking toward a house nearby. Clearly, the Saint of Killers is going to waltz inside that house and incite the goriest violence possible.

Meanwhile, Tulip and Cassidy are on the case. Tulip learned of the Saint of Killers taking Jesse alive courtesy of Eugene. They make a pit stop at the very house from the previous scene. Tulip and Cass discover that the family within was brutally butchered. SoK's handiwork, naturally. Our pair gets back on the road. However, they're abruptly stopped short when they drive upon the infamous Outback. Nary a single steakhouse was in sight, unfortunately.

Next, we see two men stationed within the Outback who are tasked with guarding the entrance to The Lost Apostle National Park. Suddenly, a vehicle with an unseen driver fatally shoots one of the men and speeds past the entrance. We see the truck is carrying the same warhead God was crafting in his trailer. Coincidence? I think not.

Later, Tulip and Cassidy are sitting in a roadside diner planning their next move. A map is spread out before them, documenting any and all roadways accessible to them. Cassidy suggests they utilize Jesse's letter for informational purposes, but Tulip reveals that she hasn't even opened it. Cass offers to read it for her. After reading it, Cassidy comes to the conclusion that it contains nothing substantial in accordance with their mission. Tulip, flustered, heads outside for some air. That's when she spots the trailer.

Now, Tulip barges inside God's trailer and finds the figurines. She also spots the precariously placed latex dog costume. Tulip picks up a postcard with the image of The Lost Apostle National Park emblazoned on it. Bingo! Tulip departs the trailer in search of Cassidy with the news. We see God was intently watching her for the duration of this scene, hiding in the shadows. I knew it! This whole scenario was just too easy.

Meanwhile, Cass is experiencing a dip in his mood and in dire need of another substance to abuse. The waitress suggests a flame retardant that the diner keeps on hand. Eureka! When Tulip finds Cassidy outside, she sees that he's already nose-deep in the aforementioned flame retardant. She reveals what she discovered in God's trailer. It's going to be difficult to get to The Lost Apostle park via car, but thankfully a private plane is perched across the way from them. Eureka times two! Neither of them have pilot's licenses, but that doesn't matter! Who needs training to fly a plane?

Later, Starr receives a phone call from God urging him to travel to Australia. He gleefully departs the dreadfully dull Apocalypse 2020 Summit at God's behest. On to bigger and better things!

Next, we see Jesse and the Saint of Killers walking across the desert. Suddenly, a shadow of a small plane appears above them, and we know it's Tulip and Cassidy coming to the rescue. They swoop downward toward the pair and spray the flame retardant everywhere, temporarily blinding SoK. Amid the chaos, Cassidy scoops Jesse up as the trio flies away, leaving the Saint of Killers

in their flame retardant-infused wake. The band is back together again! Cassidy and Jesse seem to be putting their past grievances aside. However, Tulip is more resolute in her anger against Jesse.

Meanwhile, God is standing beside the massive rock formation in The Lost Apostle National Park. Starr runs up beside him, breathless. God, once again, inquires after Humperdoo's well being. Starr, once again, proffers a lie. However, God isn't falling for the ruse. Starr admits to losing the Messiah, but his team is on the case. Suddenly, a rabid dog enters the scene and makes a break for Starr's family jewels. So, as opposed to God granting Starr physical beauty, the latter receives another bodily mutilation. As punishment, of course. While the dog is tearing apart Starr's family jewels, God urges his follower to never cross him again. Brutal.

Now, we see our trio approaching The Lost Apostle rock formation. However, once Cassidy reveals how they discovered the rock formation's whereabouts, Jesse urges them to turn back. God clearly planned it all in anticipation of their demise. We see God's rage burst forth in an immense show of power — enough to knock the plane out of the sky.

Next, as the plane makes a nosedive, we see the doors are torn off. Jesse topples out, but before he can free fall Cassidy grasps his arm. Mates don't let mates fall out of planes because of God. As Cass continues to hold Jesse in place we see the former's arm catch fire. He is a vampire, after all, incapable of being exposed to the sun without bursting into flames. Jesse urges Cassidy to let him go so the vampire won't go up in smoke. He also urges Tulip to read his letter to her. And with that parting wish, he lets go.

Then, the plane rights itself. Everything recommences in perfect working order. God's plan to knock Jesse Custer out of commission went on without a hitch. However, Tulip and Cassidy are utterly heartbroken.

Now, we revisit the first scene from the Season 4 premiere. If you'll recall, Jesse was falling from the sky. In this scene we see him fall again and crash unceremoniously into the desert wasteland below. We see he's very, very much dead. Blood oozing from his ears and eyes. Eyes open and unseeing.



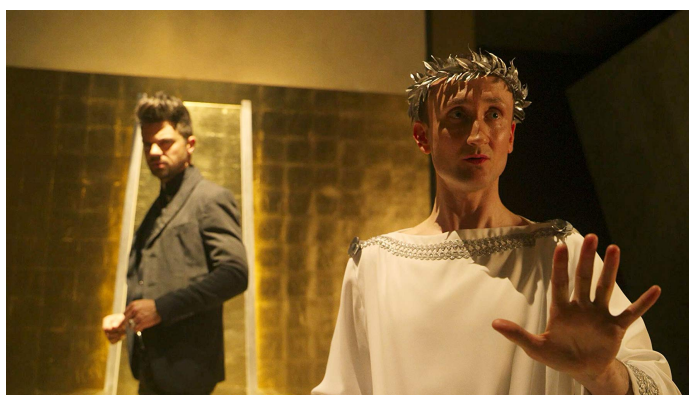
## Messiahs

Season 4

Episode Number: 40

Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Sunday September 08, 2019  
Writer: Mark Stegemann  
Director: Iain B. MacDonald  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Graham McTavish (The Cowboy), Ian Colletti (Eugene Root), Pip Torrens (Herr Starr), Noah Taylor (Hitler), Julie Ann Emery (Lara Featherstone), Tyson Ritter (Humperdoo / Jesus Christ)  
Guest Stars: Mark Harelik (God), Aleks Mikic (Hoover Two), Tom Brooke (Fiore), Julie Dretzin (Dany), Tai Hara (TV Anchor), Renee Lim (TV Anchor), Arthur Angel (Craig), Shane McNamara (Good Samaritan), Cam Goodall (Karl Chunt), Christopher Kirby (Chief Wittman), Rob Brown (Ernie Chunt), Adam Willson (Cyrus Chunt), Riley Dashwood (10-Year-Old Girl Fishing), Amelie Mendoza (New York Deli Waitress), Adrian Elton (Rabbi), Frank Seno (Old Rabbi), Richard Bligh (Befuddled Man), Fiona Young (Desk Sergeant), Genevieve Maguire (Drunken Floozy), William Tisdall (Homeless Man), Joshua Daniel (TV Crew Floor Manager), Chris Anderson (Dany's Husband), Demi Sorono (Hitchhiker)  
Summary: Tulip and Cassidy tear across the world, hell-bent on making God pay for the latest bloody twist in His plan, while Jesus and Hitler struggle to get the Apocalypse Revue on its feet. Elsewhere, an old friend presents Jesse with a unique opportunity that could change everything.



We open with a burial — Tulip and Cassidy are burying Jesse deep in the Outback while the Saint of Killers looks on. Naturally, this throws a wrench in SoK's plan for Jesse.

Meanwhile, we see Jesse is teaching a young girl how to fish in what appears to be a paradise of sorts. Maybe he's in Heaven? Suddenly, a familiar face comes into view: Fiore approaches the pair. It's Cassidy's favorite partying buddy! Fiore whisks Jesse away to a discreet location, through a woody environment and

a snowy terrain. Jesse asks if he's in Heaven, but Fiore doesn't really give a clear answer.

Finally, they reach a massive golden door affixed in the middle of nowhere, sans a proper structure surrounding it. Fiore leads Jesse inside to a room housing angelic soldiers. Said soldiers are guarding a golden throne. The ceiling is the universe itself, with shooting stars and swirling galaxies. Fiore explains that, while God sat on the throne, the perpetual war between Heaven and Hell never had a true victor. But when God left, the stakes skyrocketed. Fiore gives Jesse a proposition — become the new God. Take his place on the golden throne, lording over the supernatural forces with a human fist.

Later, we see Tulip and Cassidy riding through the countryside in her vehicle in utter silence. Both are, presumably, grieving the loss of their friend. Tulip's lover, Cassidy's mate. They pull into the parking area of a lone church. Tulip finally reads Jesse's letter, and we see tears streaming her cheeks. She abruptly exits her car and makes a break for the church.

Next, Cassidy pops in to an elderly man's home for car assistance. Well, the man assumes that Cass has run out of gas. He invites our vampire in... to his detriment. We know that Cass is recovering from massive burns to his arm, courtesy of his efforts to save Jesse. He is in dire need of sustenance. After discovering that said stranger is a widow, we see that Cassidy feels a mite better about sucking him dry.

Meanwhile, Tulip is wrecking havoc inside the church — namely, knocking over pews. She lights a cigarette and sits in solitude among the wreckage, staring up at a painting of God cradling the lifeless body of Jesus. She asks him if that's all he's got. Tulip is ready for a challenge. She's on the warpath.

Then, the pair return to Tulip's car, Cassidy's hunger sated and Tulip's mental state reinvigorated. As they drive off, we see the church is engulfed in flames. Tulip is trying to get God's attention, to lure him out of hiding.

Next, we see Hoover Two is buying coffee for Hitler and Jesus. The barista is none other than Lara Featherstone in disguise. A quite convincing one to the untrained eye, in fact. Back in the Outback, Herr Starr is slowly crawling after the wild dog absconding with his, um, family jewels. If you'll recall, in the previous episode God had said wild dog attack Starr for his betrayal. A swarm of unfamiliar shadows loom above Starr as the latter is bleeding out.

Meanwhile, on a news program in America, one jaded journalist resolutely refuses to comment on "fluff pieces" any longer, startling the pair of anchors sitting next to him. Said journalist warns the world at large that the dark political landscape will inevitably swallow them whole if nothing is done to alleviate it.

Then, we see Jesse and Fiore standing before God's throne. Jesse merely traces it with his fingers and he's rocked with visions of himself perched on it. However, Jesse refuses to take God's place. He cites it as blasphemous to do so. Fiore's soldiers prepare themselves for another skirmish, but their leader urges them to stand down. Fiore anticipated Jesse's reticence, and is prepared to deliver a persuasive argument.

Later, Tulip and Cassidy arrive in Brooklyn on an undisclosed mission. They meet with a woman who works in a synagogue named Dany. Dany will fulfill her end of the bargain with Tulip, but first the latter must do something for her. It would appear the ladies are old acquaintances.

Next, Cass and Tulip are mulling over Dany's request in a diner. Cassidy offers to shoulder the burden, as it's apparent that Tulip is conflicted. However, Tulip stands up, procures her gun and fires twice on the man sitting behind them. He falls over dead. She exits the diner with Cassidy in tow.

Meanwhile, Jesus is embracing the Humperdoo clone. Hitler plunks out Humperdoo's favorite dancing show tune, but the clone merely sways to the beat. Hitler shoots him. Jesus is taken aback, vehemently questioning Hitler as to why he shot the clone. Hitler reveals that said clone isn't the real Humperdoo, and that the Grail lost the true Messiah. That's when Hitler proposes that Jesus take Humperdoo's place as the catalyst for the *Apocalypse 2020*.

Later, Tulip is back in Dany's office. Dany just learned of her husband's death. Apparently, she had been tirelessly trying to convince Tulip for a decade to do the deed — to kill her husband. Now, Tulip and Cassidy insist on Dany upholding her end of the deal. However, Dany refuses. She reveals she made a promise to Jesse. Tulip leaps over Dany's desk and administers her trademark O'Hare beat down. She won't be deterred by anyone or anything in her objective to knock God off his pedestal.

Next, we see Jesse and Fiore are sitting alone in the throne room. Jesse questions why he ended up in Heaven to begin with. He wasn't a particularly devout Christian — he swore, he drank, he enacted violence upon others, he cheated. Based on that, he should be in Hell. Fiore revealed that God knew Jesse was remorseful. However, Jesse knows something is out of place. Tulip and Cassidy are brought into the conversation, and how Jesse still hasn't forgiven them. That's when he realizes that he's really in Hell. We see the simulation vanish, and he's trapped inside the same room that housed Eugene previously.

Then, Tulip and Cass are sitting in front of a synagogue with a battered Dany as their captive of sorts. They enter to find men in worship, and they wend their way to a back room inside the synagogue. We see that the original Humperdoo is within. The real deal. Dany reveals that Jesse deposited the real Humperdoo at the synagogue and instructed Dany to protect him at all costs. Dany plays the same show tune Hitler plunked out earlier, and Humperdoo tap dances his heart out.



Next, Tulip and Cass are seen marching toward the exit with Humperdoo towing behind them. Dany attempts to stop them. She orders the congregation to step in, and they try to tear Humperdoo away from our pair. However, Humperdoo subdues the crowd, cooing them into submission as they all fall prostrate before him. After the crowd is sated, he gleefully rejoins Tulip and Cassidy. Cass regales the congregation with a story from his past in Ireland, how a devout woman lost everything and yet she still held fast to her faith in God. Now, they plan to bring God down by utilizing his Messiah as a bargaining chip.

Meanwhile, a police captain in Pensacola receives an unexpected phone call from none other than Hoover Two. Apparently, Starr's best assistant has been hard at work... as an undercover detective. He tells his captain that he's closing in on the Grail's seedy operations, revealing the tense debates between Jesus and Hitler as they prepare for the Apocalypse. However, before he can reveal more incriminating information, he's shot in the head. We see that Featherstone is the perpetrator. She casts his body aside and sits in his chair, finally back on top.

Then, we see Humperdoo is sitting in the backseat of Tulip's car, half of his body out the window to catch the breeze. He's easily amused, that one. We see that Tulip and Cassidy are well on their way to accomplishing their mission — dangling God's favorite as bait to draw out the Creator.

Next, Jesse's hallucination continues on a constant loop. Fiore reveals that, while the surroundings are fake, his proposition is all too real. He urges Jesse to watch a flashback from 2015. We see that God is perched in his throne, listening to prayers from below. He rejects fulfilling each one in turn. Fiore enters, clad head to toe in white. He reveals to the Almighty that Genesis has escaped. Of course, we know that Genesis found a new home in Jesse Custer of Annville, Texas. God is clearly disturbed by this news. He urges Fiore to leave him to his thoughts while he conjures a sound plan. However, while Fiore's back is turned, God leaves. Just leaves. He flies through the ceiling to, presumably, never return to Heaven.

Later, we see that God is on Earth. He travels the open road via motorcycle with pretty women. He roams the streets of New Orleans where he spots the infamous dog latex suit. At face value, it would appear that God has succumbed to a midlife crisis. Fiore reveals that God has been working on something new for months now. He created the dinosaurs, and that backfired. He created humans, but they're turning against him, especially with Genesis living inside one of them. So what's next? What does God have up his sleeve? Jesse realizes that God is planning to rid the Earth of humans for good, which is why the impending Apocalypse is meant to happen. We see that God is sitting in his trailer, hard at work creating a new species. Something to replace humanity in perpetuity. Which is why Fiore urges Jesse to take up the throne.



## Fear of the Lord

Season 4

Episode Number: 41

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Sunday September 15, 2019  
Writer: Wes Brown  
Director: Iain B. MacDonald  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Graham McTavish (The Cowboy), Ian Colletti (Eugene Root), Pip Torrens (Herr Starr), Noah Taylor (Hitler), Julie Ann Emery (Lara Featherstone), Tyson Ritter (Humperdoo / Jesus Christ)  
Guest Stars: Mark Harelik (God), Tom Brooke (Fiore), Cam Goodall (Karl Chunt), Rob Brown (Ernie Chunt), Rob Brown (Ernie Chunt), Adam Willson (Cyrus Chunt), Lachlan Martin (Dieter), Karlis Zaid (Announcer), Adam Rowland (Inmate Playing Guitar), Alex Mulcahy (Disappointed Kid #1), Stacy Clausen (Disappointed Kid #2), Joel Rippon (Disappointed Kid #3), Joshua Daniel (TV Crew Manager), Rian Goodge (Grail Commando #1), Matthew Campbell (Grail Commando #2), Jay Kealy (Grail Commando #3), Craig Brookshaw (Grail Commando #4), Kate Angus (Grail Commando #5), Brianna Pannekoek (Grail Commando #6), Richard Anastasios (Grail Commando #7), Cameron Ambridge (Random Biker), Puvén Pather (Inmate #1), Zev Eleftheriou (Inmate #2)  
Summary: Cassidy and Tulip hide Humperdoo from The Grail, whose operatives are now searching both for their messiah and Starr. Meanwhile, a tempted Jesse considers a powerful offer.



We open with a trio of men in tattered clothing stooped over something. It's revealed that Herr Starr is under their care. They install a metal faucet in place of Starr's genitalia. Yes, a faucet. Unfortunately, clean drinking water doesn't gush from it.

Flashback time! A young Starr is performing in a talent contest in Düsseldorf. He snags another victory. Later, the boy chosen to be Mr. Congeniality gathers his friends and they administer a brutal beating on Starr. Mr. Congeniality wields a blade, and we see just how Starr received his first bodily mutilation.

Now, in the present, the men provide Starr with food. However, the latter

quickly realizes that his saviors are cannibals. He spots his own right leg roasting on a spit. Thankfully, before the cannibals can concoct a Starr stew, Lara Featherstone bursts on the scene with her Grail squad in tow. We see her carrying a broken Starr to freedom.

Next, we see Fiore and Jesse standing before God's golden throne. Fiore is still attempting to persuade Jesse to take up the Almighty mantle. However, Jesse wholeheartedly believes it would be blasphemous to fill God's shoes. Jesse reveals that Fiore and his lackeys have been brutally torturing him into saying "yes" to the God gig. But Jesse refuses to break. So, back down the torturing rabbit hole he goes!

Meanwhile, Tulip and Cassidy are driving through a rainstorm of biblical proportions. Humperdoo is sitting in the backseat. Tulip pulls over, procures Humperdoo from her car and forces him to his knees. She brandishes a gun at the back of his head. Tulip is now toying with God, hoping to draw him out of hiding. Suddenly, the rainstorm dissipates. All is calm.

Now, we fast forward three months later. The trio have taken up residence in a nearby house. Cassidy and Humperdoo return from collecting firewood. Tulip checks Humperdoo to ensure that the explosive vest she attached is still on his person. They have a plan — should God show himself, Tulip and Cass will coerce Humperdoo into an old refrigerator for a “trip to the Moon.” Tulip has the device that will make Humperdoo explode. However, Cassidy has grown quite fond of Humperdoo. I don’t think this will be an easy undertaking.

Then, we see Hitler and Jesus discussing their next move since Humperdoo is still at large. Herr Starr emerges amid their conversation with his new metal prosthetic leg. They resume their meeting in regard to the apocalypse. However, the emissaries of Heaven and Hell have a proposition. Why not use Jesus as the Messiah? He can dance just as well as Humperdoo. Jesus whips off his robes to reveal a sweatsuit underneath while Hitler blasts the tunes. Jesus executes a perfect break dance routine. But Starr is unimpressed. He reminds Jesus that God wants Humperdoo, not the latter. The truth hurts.

Later, Tulip and Cassidy are searching for Humperdoo, who has gone missing. They find him playing with deer in the woods. It’s a magical moment, and a reminder of who is in their presence. A true Messiah.

Meanwhile, Starr is in his birthday suit save for his winner’s sash from the Dusseldorf talent competition of 1979. We see his newfound replacement genitalia — the metal faucet — along with his prosthetic leg. He hobbles into the conference room and climbs atop the table. He attaches his sash to the ceiling and tightens the loose end around his neck. He jumps from the table and swings. It would appear this is the end of Herr Starr. However, the sash slips and catches on his nipple rings. Suddenly, he falls, and the act tears off his nipples. One of the moments that made me squirm, that’s for certain.

Then, God appears to find Starr naked on the ground after the latter’s suicide attempt. Starr confesses that he still doesn’t know where Humperdoo is. God vows to restore Starr’s former beauty if the Messiah is located. Not to mention, Starr need only ask God to disclose said location. Ask, and ye shall receive.

Later, we see Jesse is still being tortured in Hell. Suddenly, the Saint of Killers appears to free Jesse from his cell. They ride horseback from the epicenter of Hell. However, they stop for a brief respite and start a campfire. Although, not sure why you’d need a campfire for warmth when you’re in Hell. SoK regales Jesse with a story from his war days. Jesse senses that something is amiss and, sure enough, he’s right. Fiore pulls him out of the hallucination.

Next, Fiore beseeches Jesse to be the new God. He threatens more torture should the latter refuse to comply. Fiore’s angelic guards seize Jesse and attempt to force him bodily onto the throne. Suddenly, we hear God cry “Jesse, live!” and the real Jesse emerges from his grave in Australia. Fully alive. Completely human.

Meanwhile, Starr and Featherstone are armed with a squadron and ready to swipe Humperdoo. They’re positioned outside our trio’s hideout while they dine on Tulip’s wonderful burgers within. Burgers with blueberries — a strange but appealing combination! Suddenly, Humperdoo starts projectile vomiting. Cassidy, in turn, does the same. Tulip assumes her cooking is to blame until she spots a “Nausea Satellite” standing erect outside. She knows the Grail is behind it. Featherstone bursts through the door with her team. Tulip urges Humperdoo to flee to the old refrigerator for his trip to the Moon. Tulip and Cassidy are both decommissioned by the Grail team. While Featherstone and her team are outside, Tulip tries to convince Cass to detonate the explosives on Humperdoo.

However, Cassidy is reluctant to do so. Tulip takes an ax and swiftly launches it into Cassidy’s chest. Well, that’s one way to settle a tiff. Once she notices that the Grail is lifting Humperdoo into the air, Tulip attempts to detonate the explosives on his person. But they fail to go off as planned. Humperdoo is taken away in his refrigerator via helicopter.

Next, while Cassidy is recovering from his ax wound, the pair decide to go after the Grail. Never give up, never surrender. They will get him back. I love the rapport between Tulip and Cassidy in this scene, especially with her apologizing for lodging an ax in his chest.

Meanwhile, Jesse is wandering the Outback solo. He spots an approaching RV and waves it

down. The RV pulls up to him and the driver gets out. We see it's the Almighty himself. Jesse is tickled that it all panned out — he held his own and refused to take the throne. As a reward, God raised him from the dead. Jesse falls prostrate before the Lord and the latter embraces him. However, this act wasn't enough to avert the Apocalypse. Jesse still sinned in his heart — he still harbored an innate desire to take God's throne. For that, he must be punished.

Suddenly, God takes a bite out of Jesse's face. Yes, his face. He dislodges and appears to eat Jesse's right eye. After the act, God urges Jesse to ready himself for the impending apocalypse. Invite his friends. It's a party!

Later, we see a newly transformed Starr, now perfectly unblemished, appear before Grail members to introduce Humperdoo. The Messiah for the Apocalypse 2020. Starr is so tickled with his restored physical appearance that he's giddy like a schoolgirl.

Then, Tulip and Cassidy are back in Masada in a hotel room. If you'll recall, we watched the beginning of their sex scene in the first episode of the season. Things are getting steamy, indeed. Meanwhile, a stabbing incident takes place in the Melbourne prison. Eugene enters to discover the freshly killed corpse. He notices an acoustic guitar on the floor and picks it up. I hope we give our little Arseface a decent sendoff, and not just imprisonment.

So, Tulip and Cassidy do the horizontal tango. All is well until someone knocks on the door. Cassidy answers it to find Jesse on the other side donning a crude eye patch. Pirate Jesse has risen! Cassidy and Tulip are both in utter shock. Tulip and Jesse embrace. Well, this is awkward.



## Overture

Season 4

Episode Number: 42

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Sunday September 22, 2019  
Writer: Carolyn Townsend  
Director: Laura Belsey  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Graham McTavish (The Cowboy), Ian Colletti (Eugene Root), Pip Torrens (Herr Starr), Noah Taylor (Hitler), Julie Ann Emery (Lara Featherstone), Tyson Ritter (Humperdoo / Jesus Christ)  
Guest Stars: Mark Harelik (God), Miritana Hughes (Kamal), David Field (Archangel), Tai Hara (TV Anchor), Renee Lim (TV Anchor), Arthur Angel (Craig), Sue-Ellen Shook (Archangel's Beloved), Brian Lipson (Preacher Uncle), Francesca Waters (Mrs. Cassidy), Conor Leach (Billy), Christopher Kirby (Chief Wittman), Marty Rhone (Prison Priest), Simon Russell (Cowardly Grail Operative), Vince D'Amico (Maltese Foreign Dignitary), Han Tran (Vietnam Foreign Dignitary), Sally McLean (Barb), Andrea McCannon (Lady Fan), Terry Camilleri (Old Man), Sun Park (Hair Stylist), Tristan Sime (Cassidy Family Dad), Joshua Daniel (TV Crew Manager)  
Summary: Masada is abuzz as the Messiah has arrived and the Apocalypse Revue is ready to take the stage. Our heroes mount one final assault in a desperate attempt to thwart the end of the world, but God uses every trick in His omniscient arsenal to divide them. Back in Australia, Eugene gets out of prison.



We open with a close-up of Jesse and his gruesome eye wound courtesy of the Almighty himself. Jesse reapplies his eye patch and resumes his role as Pirate King. He leaves the bathroom and Tulip confesses her tryst with Cassidy. She reminds Jesse that he'd been gone for three months, and how were they supposed to know that God would revive him? Thankfully, Jesse isn't angry — shockingly, he's understanding of the matter. Character growth! Cass reveals their objective to retrieve Humperdoo in an effort to draw out God for one last brawl.

Meanwhile, we see Humperdoo aka the Messiah getting the VIP treatment. He's being primed for the impending

Apocalypse 2020 Revue. Later, the Grail hosts a big luncheon in honor of the Messiah. Jesus reunites with his progeny Humperdoo at the event. Jesus is openly mocked by the attendees present, while Hitler looks on in anger. Of course, we know Jesus and Hitler are brewing a plan of their own. Humperdoo is led to his dressing room backstage. We see other performers preparing for the revue. Featherstone leaves the Messiah in the care of God, who was waiting for the former. Time for some grandfather/grandson bonding time!

Next, Jesse is standing in a desolate desert using Genesis to elicit God from his hiding place. However, God doesn't heed his call. Later, our trio of heroes prepare for their last-ditch assault

on Masada. Cassidy reaffirms his standing with Jesse, and the latter assures him that it's all good in the neighborhood. Mates for life. However, Jesse's back in the Land of the Living, so his relationship with Tulip is reestablished to its former state. Poor Cass. He just can't catch a break.

Then, our crew returns to the Holy Bar and Grail to find our archangel friend is still battling his demon lover. They utilize the angel's services to gain access to Masada. Meanwhile, we see havoc break loose on a morning news show as two anchors are shot dead. Remember the police chief Hoover Two was working for? We see him watching the bloodshed in shock — that is, until the *Apocalypse 2020 Revue* live show comes on screen. He sees Herr Starr, now restored to physically unblemished glory, enter the stage to kick off the festivities. Starr reveals to a cheering crowd that one hour of performances will take place prior to the Messiah's tap dancing number.

Later, we see Humperdoo is having his unruly locks tamed by a hairdresser. However, after causing Humperdoo some discomfort, said hairdresser is disposed of courtesy of God. He won't tolerate anyone hurting Humperdoo, whether it be purposefully or accidentally. Jesus pops in to wish the duo good luck. He sticks a bouquet of flowers through the door slit. Then, he launches into his break dancing number in the hopes of impressing God. But we know God spares no tender feelings for his son.

Meanwhile, our trio is deposited in the belly of Masada by the angel and his demon beau. They begin their journey by slaying a group of Grail soldiers. However, they lose Cass along the way. Tulip and Jesse, amid their search for Cassidy, realize that the *Apocalypse 2020 Revue* is taking place above them.

Next, we see Eugene strumming "Closing Time" on his newly acquired acoustic guitar. A preacher sits with him, and we learn that Eugene is to be released. The preacher muses on why God created someone like Eugene — was it a farce, a lesson or something more sinister? Eugene reveals that he wishes to be a rockstar.

Then, God has Cassidy trapped in his grasp. It would appear the Almighty plans to use Cass as a bargaining chip of his own. He taps into Cassidy's innate desires — his longing to go home. Back to Ireland, back to his family. We see a fictional reunion play out, wherein Cassidy returns home from the way unscathed with his friend, who is also unharmed. Cassidy embraces his family. It's a bittersweet daydream that could never be. However, God reveals that he could grant Cassidy what he desires, so long as he completes one simple task. Uh oh.

Meanwhile, Jesse and Tulip are stuck in an elevator. Tulip reveals that she read Jesse's letter. However, it was sacrificed to the flames when she burned that church down. You know, when she was irate with God for Jesse's death and demanded answers. This made Jesse smile, and it would appear the two are just as in love with each other as before.

Next, Starr and Featherstone share a moment together backstage while the revue is underway. The crowd is loving the performances thus far. Starr reveals that he finds Featherstone attractive and that perhaps they should, you know, horizontally tango. She agrees, and the two scamper off to do just that. The world is ending, after all.

Later, God and Cassidy are still enmeshed in a debate. God wants to annihilate all humans. Cassidy expresses their merits, and why they're worth keeping. God decides to hit Cass where it hurts — did our vampire really think Tulip could love something like him? A creature of the night? Without divine intervention on God's part? God reveals that he believes Cassidy is just a "tired little boy who wants to go home." Cass bursts into tears. This scene is beautifully understated, with compelling performances from both Gilgun and Harelík.

Then, we see Featherstone and Starr post-coitus. Featherstone learns that the apocalypse isn't going to tear the entire world asunder — it's meant to weed out the degenerates. Cut off the poisonous fat. The scum of the Earth. Starr reveals he sent a memo remedying the terms of the apocalypse; however, it didn't reach its intended target. Featherstone just wants to go to heaven, but Starr reminds her that she isn't worthy of paradise. We see she's sporting a strap-on fist over her Grail uniform. True Preacher content right here.

Next, Jesus and Hitler are sharing a drink and a chat. Hitler tries to raise Jesus' spirits by reminding the latter that one defeat does not mean losing the war. It's a stark reminder that even Hitler was charismatic enough to win over the German populace prior to committing mass genocide against the Jewish community.

Later, Tulip runs in to God. He puts forth a proposition: if Tulip can sit for one minute without punching God, he'll call off the apocalypse. He'll stop it all. Tulip agrees to the challenge. God sets a timer and proceeds to commit a verbal assault against Tulip's character. He strikes every



nerve and sore spot in Tulip. She endeavors to maintain her composure, but instead brandishes her gun and fires on the Almighty. Of course, bullets are ineffective on him. He knocks her unconscious. Deal's off, then.

Then, Jesse finds Cassidy torn in two. We only see the vampire's upper half while the remainder of him is in gory shreds littered about the space. Cassidy forlornly reveals that he catered to God's whim — that he gave in. Jesse reassures his mate that it's all okay. God shows up, knocks our preacher unconscious and douses Cassidy's mouth with a bucketful of blood so he can heal himself. God drags Jesse off to an undisclosed location.

Next, Jesse is conscious and sitting in the sanctuary of the Grail's church. God is sitting behind him. The Almighty reveals that he only desires one thing — Genesis. According to God, it's an abomination against Heaven and Hell. Then, he orders Jesse to use Genesis on him. However, Jesse refuses.

Meanwhile, Tulip wakes up alone post-God beat down. Well, except the dead Grail member that the Almighty slain previously. She tries to flee, but the door is locked. Tulip attempts to pick the lock. The door doesn't budge an inch.

Then, we see Jesus is passed out in his suite after a drinking binge. Hitler procures his pistol and prepares to hunt down Humperdoo when Jesus stops him. He reminds Hitler that murder is wrong. Hitler, a mass murderer of epic proportions. Methinks a stern talking to won't remedy the Fuhrer's modus operandi. The emissaries of Heaven and Hell launch into a battle of fisticuffs.

Now, Starr is attempting to send a memo altering the terms of the apocalypse. However, he's having issues with his fax machine. But, as per usual, customer service is not helping matters. So, the current terms of the apocalypse i.e. destroy-everything-on-planet-Earth, still stand. We return to Tulip imprisoned in the locked room. She even shoots at the door, but that's futile. As she lifts a chair to enact more damage against the door, it swings open. Lara Featherstone is standing on the other side, her own gun brandished at the ready. Featherstone's eyes are opened to what the apocalypse really entails, and it looks like she's ready to join our heroes in stopping it.

Next, Cassidy is wholly healed and sitting guard over Humperdoo in the latter's dressing room. Humperdoo is ecstatic to have his mate back, but Cass is feeling remorse over screwing the pooch with his true mates. Meanwhile, God is laying the smack down on Jesse in an attempt to elicit Genesis out of our preacher. Jesse resolutely refuses to use it. Suddenly, the Saint of Killers appears. Well, Jesse did use Genesis earlier in the episode. Jesse is under the impression that SoK is on his side, but God reveals that the cowboy from Hell is in Masada to take out Preacher Custer.

Now, we see a flashback from when Jesse perished by God's hand. SoK comes face-to-face with the Almighty himself and brandishes his gun. However, God has a certain doll on his person — the doll that belonged to the Saint of Killer's daughter. So, God and SoK clearly struck a deal. God flees the scene, and we see the Saint of Killers slowly approach Jesse. Will our preacher wiggle his way out of this scenario?

Oh, and while performing on the street Eugene is run over by a speeding taxi cab.



## End of the World

Season 4

Episode Number: 43

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Sunday September 29, 2019  
Writer: Sam Catlin  
Director: Sam Catlin  
Show Stars: Dominic Cooper (Jesse Custer), Joe Gilgun (Cassidy), Ruth Negga (Tulip O'Hare), Graham McTavish (The Cowboy), Ian Colletti (Eugene Root), Pip Torrens (Herr Starr), Noah Taylor (Hitler), Julie Ann Emery (Lara Featherstone), Tyson Ritter (Humperdoo / Jesus Christ)  
Guest Stars: Mark Harelik (God), Miritana Hughes (Kamal), David Field (Archangel), Sue-Ellen Shook (Archangel's Beloved), Christopher Kirby (Chief Wittman), Sally McLean (Barb), Mick Preston (Henry), Michaela Bedel (Wife), Katherine Tonkin (Major J. Devins), James Martin (Grail Soldier), Tom O'Sullivan (Eugene's Doctor), Jason Geary (Disgruntled Man), Joana Pires (Trashy Texas Woman), Emilja Maruziva (Lucy's Girl), Hamish Veronie (Lucy's Boy), Abbe Holmes (Zealous Zealot), Tim Phillips (Attractive Golfer), Todd Levi (Colonel), Claudia Cranstoun (Young Woman), Mayah Fredes (Disgruntled Man's Daughter), Blade Powell (Grail Student)  
Summary: The curtain falls on the Apocalypse Revue as the fate of the world is decided, and the long journey of a preacher and his friends comes to an end.



We open in North Dakota, wherein an Air Force soldier is gaining access to a secret military base. She is handed documentation by another official present. Suddenly, she whips off her uniform to reveal her Grail regalia and shoots said official in the head. Her Grail comrades also reveal themselves. They take control in an effort to thwart the current apocalyptic orders that have been set in motion. Presumably, they're there at the behest of Herr Starr.

Back in Masada, we see the clock is at 8 minutes until Humperdoo is supposed to make his debut as the Messiah. Humperdoo is sitting in his dressing room, and we see stage fright has overwhelmed him.

Cassidy is encouraging Humperdoo to overcome his fears and take the stage with gusto. God is also present, but he leaves Humperdoo's dressing room to get a prime seat in the audience. Even The Almighty enjoys a good dance revue.

Meanwhile, Jesse is facing off against The Saint of Killers one last time. The archangel and his demon beau arrive on the scene, and SoK is swayed in his mission to eliminate Jesse. Oh, and fun fact: the archangel and demon are the "parents" of Genesis. They're hellbent on protecting Genesis from prying hands.

Next, we see Lara Featherstone is getting a lot off her chest with Tulip as her sounding board. Featherstone reveals when she first met Herr Starr and how she became enveloped in the Grail's

objective to bring the Messiah to the forefront. However, she now feels betrayed and misled by her faith. She attempts to commit suicide with Tulip present, but her gun jams on her. Tulip swipes the gun away from Featherstone, and reminds the latter that taking care of one's self is not selfishness. It's merely self-care. That Tulip O'Hare is a smart cookie.

Meanwhile, Jesus and Hitler are enmeshed in a battle to the death. We also see Starr is still attempting to fax the modified orders on the apocalypse and coming up short. Customer service, am I right?

Next, it's time for Humperdoo's Apocalypse Revue dance number. However, the Messiah has cold feet and refuses to budge from his room. He dives into a costume rack and Cassidy endeavors to retrieve him. Suddenly, the door to the dressing room swings open and we see Tulip. She's taken aback by Cassidy swiftly switching sides.

Then, we see a montage of fight sequences — SoK vs. the archangel, demon and Jesse. Jesus vs. Hitler. Starr vs. the fax machine. Featherstone vs. her resolve to change her fate. Finally, we see the beginnings of a battle between Tulip and Cassidy.

Meanwhile, Eugene is bedridden in a Melbourne hospital. He received extensive plastic surgery following his accident. We see the doctors removing his facial bandages. I was under the impression that Eugene would look like a brand new man; however, we see that he's the same old Arseface we know and love. The doctors shriek in horror at the sight of his face.

Later, SoK takes down the archangel and demon amid their fight. Jesse believes that, as supernatural entities, they cannot perish. But the archangel reveals that SoK has the ability to kill anything and everything. It's up to Jesse now to deliver the final blow on SoK.

Meanwhile, Tulip and Cassidy are arguing over the objective of their mission. Slaying Humperdoo means the world is no longer at stake. Allowing him to live means apocalyptic destruction beyond imagining. Tulip figuratively hits Cassidy where it hurts by reminding him that she loves Jesse heart and soul. She's loved Jesse since they were children, and she always will. She endeavors to force Cass to move, but he refuses to let her harm Humperdoo. Tulip resorts to violence — she slaps him hard across the face. Cassidy takes the beating, but threatens to kill her should she continue to hit him. Tulip eggs him on and suddenly the two are embroiled in a physical altercation.

Next, Featherstone marches into Starr's office with her gun brandished at the ready. Starr attempts to dissuade Featherstone from killing him by enticing her with salvation from the apocalypse. He vows to whisk her away to a paradise beneath the sea where they'll pleasure each other for the rest of their lives. However, she doesn't buy it. We hear a gun shot and assume that Featherstone killed Starr. In the next shot, we see Featherstone fall lifeless to the ground. Starr shot her in the head. RIP Flufferman.

Then, SoK kneels before Jesse. We see our preacher slice SoK in the throat, and the cowboy from Hell keels over. Two deaths down, who knows how many to go! Meanwhile, Tulip and Cassidy are throwing punches, kicks and tossing each other about. Not in the fun way, either. Tulip shoots Cassidy multiple times in the chest and even stabs him in the neck. This isn't how friends behave! God, growing impatient with Humperdoo's delay, sends soldiers to check in on the Messiah. Tulip and Cass hear the approaching footsteps, and our vampire knows what must be done. Cassidy shoots Humperdoo in the chest. Three down!

Now, Jesse finds the duo in Humperdoo's dressing room, and the three amigos are reunited once again. God, still sitting outside with the roaring crowd, senses that something is amiss. Jesse, Tulip and Cassidy sit around Humperdoo and they mourn his passing. Especially Cass, who grew rather fond of the Messiah. Well, at least his death was not in vain. He saved the world!

Meanwhile, Jesus and Hitler are still at it. Finally, Jesus gets the upper hand and he slaughters the Fuhrer. Success! God arrives on the scene and urges his son to take up the Messiah mantle. However, Jesus turns down his father's proposal. Jesus is more about love and compassion, not hate and destruction. Peace, love and rock 'n roll.

Now, since Jesus declined to be the Messiah, God disappears. Starr also flees Masada. Jesse addresses the impatient audience and utilizes Genesis to order them to find God. He refuses to actively search for the Almighty any longer. However, that doesn't mean he can't have people working at his behest. The Grail members, under Genesis' sway, file out in an orderly fashion and embark on their journey to hunt down the Lord.

Later, while Eugene is still bedridden in the hospital, a doctor attempts to provide him relief. He not-so-subtly urges Eugene to commit suicide. Finally, Eugene stands up for himself. He

reminds the doctor that he doesn't need pity. He's going to live his life as he sees fit. We see Eugene standing outside after his release with a guitar in hand. He strums out "Closing Time," but the passersby offer no reaction of any sort. Suddenly, Eugene bangs out an angry punk rock anthem. People start to throw change into his guitar case. A girl also stops and admires Eugene's punk attitude. It would appear a rock star is born.

Next, our trio of heroes ponder their next move. Now what? Their journey has come to an end. Perhaps it's time to settle down. Then, we flash forward two years. Jesse and Tulip are back in Texas, on the run from bandits. Back to their former petty crime ways. They return to a car repair shop run by the bar owner from Masada. He was watching their young daughter while the lovebirds were at work. Jesse comments on how their daughter looks so much like Tulip. It would appear the pair are as in love as ever. Till the end of the world.

Now, Tulips asks after Cassidy. They haven't seen him since they saved the world. Apparently, Cass was currently in Mexico and drinking Woody Harrelson under the table. Cassidy calls every once in a while to check in with our duo.

Suddenly, Jesse receives a message regarding God. After two years, the Grail members find God camped outside the Alamo. Jesse arrives, and we see the Grail members are unkempt and dirty. Jesse uses Genesis to order them to go home. We see a few of them drop dead, presumably from being malnourished. Jesse didn't give them time to eat and bathe! God is sitting in front of his camper, waiting for Jesse.

Next, the pair shoot the sh\*t. Jesse asks God his most pressing questions, such as why kids die from cancer. Whether his father is in Heaven. Answer: yes, the elder Custer is indeed in paradise. It's a lovely scene shared between Harelik and Cooper. It would appear bygones are bygones. That is, until God beseeches Jesse to admit his undying love to the Almighty. The tables turn swiftly at this juncture — Jesse realizes that God is a "needy piece of sh\*t" and the world is better off without him. This scene really encapsulates the beating heart of the series, the thematic pulse that kept Preacher thriving. Humans are masters of their own universe. We cater to no one.

Now, Jesse uses Genesis on God, throwing him about. God threatens to incinerate Jesse. Jesse releases Genesis, and we see it travel unfettered through the skies. Jesse also verbally eviscerates God, and we see the latter beg Jesse to shower adoration upon him. He craves the validation. However, Jesse doesn't give the Almighty what he wants. He leaves God alone. We see God lock himself in his trailer and proceed to kill off his newest creations. The creatures shower the Lord with undying affections and tell him they love him as he slaughters them. It's a heartbreaking scene, and Harelik shines in it.

Later, we see Jesus is working at a paint store. Well, he was a carpenter not so long ago. He deals with cranky customers with aplomb. One of his customers sports a "Eugene World Tour" t-shirt. Our Arseface got a happy ending after all!

Meanwhile, Herr Starr is golfing with some buddies when the cop from Pensacola catches up with him. Starr flees the scene and almost evades capture when the detective tackles him. The detective's partner takes note of Starr "pleasuring himself," but really the latter was reaching for his own gun. When the policemen are distracted, Starr shoots them both. Not sure I like that Starr doesn't receive his comeuppance. Starr continues his game of golf unimpeded.

Now, God returns to Heaven to find an unexpected visitor — The Saint of Killers. We see a flashback of SoK giving Jesse his final confession. SoK confesses to every sin he's committed and repents. That's how SoK ended up in Heaven after his passing. Jesse knew that God wouldn't get away with his crimes as long as SoK was in Heaven. SoK shoots God in the head and the Creator keels over. Then, SoK sits atop the golden throne himself. Does that make him the new God? Would be an interesting twist.

Later, Jesse, Tulip and their daughter are watching a movie at the drive-in. All is well in their world. Everything is hunky dory, y'all.

Flash forward time! 40 years have passed since the events that transpired. We see Jesse and Tulip's gravestones, and that they died around the same time. True love at its finest. We also see their grown daughter standing before their headstones. Cassidy is standing beside her. He regrets not visiting them when they were alive. Jesse and Tulip's daughter reveals to Cass that her mother really loved him. Both of her parents did. They always regaled her with Cassidy's adventures.

Next, Cassidy takes his leave. Daughter Custer asks him if she'll see him again. "Jesus, I hope

so,” he replies forlornly. While she’s still standing before her parent’s gravestones, Cassidy hangs up his umbrella and walks boldly into the sun. We see him burst into flames in the background, while the camera is focused on Daughter Custer’s face. He walks off screen, the fire consuming him whole.

# Actor Appearances

## A

Robert Aberdeen .....	1
0307 (Priest)	
Kate Adair .....	1
0307 (Drink Your Greens Clerk)	
Brandon Adams .....	1
0208 (Mutton Chops)	
Dorothy Adams .....	1
0401 (Old Lady)	
Ryl Adamson .....	1
0102 (Man 1)	
Kristina Adler .....	2
0204 (Elsa); 0211 (Elsa)	
Evan Adrian .....	1
0108 (Vail Brother)	
Anthony Ahern .....	1
0403 (Creepy Man at Diner)	
Alexandra Aldrich .....	1
0401 (Tam)	
John Ales .....	1
0207 (Doomsday Preacher)	
Dominic Alexander .....	1
0206 (Gangbanger)	
Dave Allen .....	1
0302 (The Swami)	
Lela Rose Allen .....	1
0103 (Janey)	
Sherman Allen .....	1
0108 (Vail Uncle)	
Stella Allen .....	3
0204 (Alison); 0205 (Alison); 0206 (Alison)	
Jamie Anne Allman .....	4
0101 (Betsy Schenck); 0105 (Betsy Schenck); 0108 (Betsy Schenck); 0110 (Betsy Schenck)	
Cameron Ambridge .....	1
0408 (Random Biker)	
Richard Anastasios .....	1
0408 (Grail Commando #7)	
Chris Anderson .....	1
0407 (Dany's Husband)	
Andrea Andrade .....	1
0213 (Reporter 2)	
Arthur Angel .....	2
0407 (Craig); 0409 (Craig)	
Kate Angus .....	1
0408 (Grail Commando #5)	
James Ao .....	1
0402 (Holy Grail Commando)	
Jordyn Aurora Aquino .....	1
0110 (Postal Lady (Jennifer))	
Kiry Armstead .....	1
0304 (Soulless Voice 1)	
Lorenz Arnell .....	1
0306 (Doctor)	
Josey Arreola .....	1
0307 (Wiener Spot)	
Ashley Aufderheide .....	2

0104 (Young Tulip); 0107 (Young Tulip)

Randy Austin .....	1
0306 (Cop 1)	

## B

Andrew Bain .....	1
0402 (Middle Management)	
Johnny Ballanace .....	1
0208 (Arnie)	
Stephen Ballantyne .....	1
0403 (Stall Guy)	
Boyana Balta .....	1
0204 (Homeless Wife)	
Thomas Barbusca .....	2
0101 (Chris Schenck); 0103 (Chris Schenck)	
Malcolm Barrett .....	8
0203 (FJ Hoover); 0204 (FJ Hoover); 0208 (FJ Hoover); 0209 (FJ Hoover); 0210 (FJ Hoover); 0211 (FJ Hoover); 0212 (FJ Hoover); 0213 (FJ Hoover)	
Jason Bayle .....	1
0306 (Bank Manager / Carter)	
Michael Beasley .....	2
0202 (Gary); 0205 (Gary)	
Samantha Beaulieu .....	1
0206 (Broke Wife)	
Michaela Bedel .....	1
0410 (Wife)	
Paul Ben-Victor .....	2
0204 (Viktor Kruglov); 0205 (Viktor Kruglov)	
Crista Benavidez .....	1
0107 (T.D.H.S. Worker 2)	
Jamie Bernstein .....	3
0204 (Caveman); 0208 (Caveman); 0211 (Caveman)	
Grayson Berry .....	1
0213 (Reporter 3)	
Maria Bethke .....	1
0102 (Farmer's Wife)	
James Bisetto .....	1
0403 (British Corporal)	
Morse Bicknell .....	1
0103 (Man in White Suit)	
Richard Bligh .....	1
0407 (Befuddled Man)	
Clyde Borraine .....	1
0404 (Whiny Guard)	
Desmin Borges .....	2
0109 (Carlos); 0110 (Carlos)	
John Bostic .....	1
0201 (Conventioneer)	
Sean Boyd .....	2
0204 (Pat); 0205 (Pat)	
RaeLynn Bratten .....	1
0301 (Lil' Tulip)	
Du Toit Bredenkamp .....	1
0401 (Cherubic Grail Member)	
Michael Brennan .....	1
0404 (Grail Guard 5)	

*Preacher Episode Guide*

---

Tom Brooke ..... 3  
 0202 (Fiore); 0407 (Fiore); 0408 (Fiore)

Andy Brooks ..... 2  
 0109 (Distant Vistas Driver); 0110 (Distant Visas Driver)

Candi Brooks ..... 3  
 0204 (50's Hair); 0208 (50's Hair); 0211 (50's Hair)

Craig Brookshaw ..... 1  
 0408 (Grail Commando #4)

Christopher Brown ..... 1  
 0403 (Dr. Hiatt)

Rob Brown ..... 3  
 0407 (Ernie Chunt); 0408 (Ernie Chunt); 0408 (Ernie Chunt)

W. Earl Brown ..... 1  
 0212 (Sheriff Hugo Root)

Ivan Brutsche ..... 1  
 0108 (Quincannon Man 2)

Keith Burke ..... 1  
 0301 (Jake O'Hare)

Jeff Burkes ..... 1  
 0209 (Grail Buddy)

Jack Burning ..... 2  
 0104 (Sundowner Manager); 0109 (Sundowner Manager)

Beth Burvant ..... 1  
 0301 (Bullhorn Woman)

Mandell Butler ..... 1  
 0213 (Reporter 4)

**C**

Jack Caffrey ..... 1  
 0110 (Angry Guy)

Terry Camilleri ..... 1  
 0409 (Old Man)

Matthew Campbell ..... 1  
 0408 (Grail Commando #2)

Rainey Carah ..... 1  
 0405 (Betty)

Chip Carriere ..... 1  
 0210 (Grail Recruit 1)

Dayne Catalano ..... 1  
 0203 (Dude in Housecoat)

Robert Catrini ..... 1  
 0201 (Gruff Sergeant)

Nelson Rafael Cepeda ..... 1  
 0307 (Samson Operative)

Chima Chekwa ..... 1  
 0209 (Other Thug)

Irene Chen ..... 1  
 0403 (Airline Waitress)

Jeremy Childs ..... 10  
 0301 (Jody); 0302 (Jody); 0303 (Jody); 0304 (Jody);  
 0305 (Jody); 0306 (Jody); 0307 (Jody); 0308  
 (Jody); 0309 (Jody); 0310 (Jody)

Trine Christensen ..... 4  
 0102 (The Cowboy's Wife); 0105 (The Cowboy's Wife);  
 0109 (The Cowboy's Wife); 0212 (The Cow-  
 boy's Wife)

Petula Clark ..... 1  
 0405 (Room Service Woman)

Stacy Clausen ..... 1  
 0408 (Disappointed Kid #2)

David Collier ..... 1  
 0308 (Security Guard)

Kim Collins ..... 1  
 0203 (Jazz Cat)

Matthew Connell ..... 1  
 0404 (Weasely Guard)

Ryan Jason Cook ..... 2

0107 (Lot); 0110 (Lot)

Alex Cooke ..... 1  
 0404 (Grail Guard)

Linda Cookson ..... 1  
 0406 (Friendly Waitress)

Jaeden Cooley ..... 1  
 0306 (Crying Kid)

Lee Cormie ..... 1  
 0402 (New Sentry)

Kyle T. Cowan ..... 2  
 0105 (Pa); 0109 (Pa)

Jonny Coyne ..... 5  
 0305 (Allfather); 0306 (Allfather); 0307 (Allfather);  
 0308 (Allfather); 0309 (Allfather)

Claudia Cranstoun ..... 1  
 0410 (Young Woman)

Rutherford Cravens ..... 1  
 0201 (Store Owner)

Adam Croasdell ..... 6  
 0305 (Eccarius); 0306 (Eccarius); 0307 (Eccarius);  
 0308 (Eccarius); 0309 (Eccarius); 0310 (Ecca-  
 rius)

Prema Cruz ..... 5  
 0303 (Madame Boyd); 0304 (Madame Boyd); 0306  
 (Madame Boyd); 0307 (Madame Boyd); 0308  
 (Madame Boyd)

James Cusimano ..... 1  
 0202 (Mumbai Bar Patron)

**D**

Vince D'Amico ..... 2  
 0402 (Maltese Foreign Dignitary); 0409 (Maltese Foreign Dignitary)

Todd D'Amour ..... 1  
 0209 (Smallest Thug)

Belinda D'Pree ..... 1  
 0307 (Football Mom)

Joshua Daniel ..... 3  
 0407 (TV Crew Floor Manager); 0408 (TV Crew Man-  
 ager); 0409 (TV Crew Manager)

Kristin Daniel ..... 1  
 0301 (Tour Guide)

Nathan Darrow ..... 3  
 0104 (John Custer); 0107 (John Custer); 0108 (John Custer)

Riley Dashwood ..... 1  
 0407 (10-Year-Old Girl Fishing)

Ditch Davey ..... 3  
 0402 (Pilot); 0403 (Pilot); 0404 (Pilot Steve)

Becki Davis ..... 1  
 0206 (Mildred)

David Delao ..... 1  
 0102 (Quincannon Man 1)

Sean Dennis (I) ..... 2  
 0105 (Little Billy); 0109 (Little Billy)

Rhonda Dents ..... 1  
 0203 (Mrs. Barbaret)

Cooper Dodson ..... 1  
 0202 (Make A Wish Kid)

Christopher Dorman ..... 1  
 0402 (Beer Man)

Jason Douglas ..... 3  
 0304 (Satan); 0308 (Satan); 0310 (Satan)

Derek Joseph Draper ..... 1  
 0403 (Squad Leader)

Julie Dretzin ..... 3  
 0103 (Dany); 0205 (Dany); 0407 (Dany)

Frank Duffy ..... 1  
 0306 (Silver Fox-Type Guy)

Stephanie Dunnam ..... 1



0305 (Queen of England)

## E

Sherri Eakin	1
0201 (She She's Waitress)	
Kevin Earley	1
0209 (New Cop)	
Rashidi Edward	1
0402 (Grail EMT)	
Jason Edwards	1
0213 (Cashier)	
Zev Eleftheriou	1
0408 (Inmate #2)	
Miles Elliot	2
0105 (Scott Loach); 0106 (Scott Loach)	
Wally Elnour	1
0406 (False Flag #2)	
Simon Elrahi	1
0402 (Ahmad)	
Adrian Elton	1
0407 (Rabbi)	
Atkins Estimond	1
0208 (Burt)	

## F

Lucius Falick	1
0305 (Pharmacist)	
Tony Farrell	1
0406 (Chief Commissioner Bradley Walker)	
Lucy Faust	3
0305 (Lisa); 0306 (Lisa); 0307 (Lisa)	
Miriam Fease	1
0101 (10 Yo Kansas Girl)	
Ted Ferguson	1
0212 (Minister)	
Aaron Fesili	1
0401 (Switch Keeper Guard)	
David Field	7
0401 (Archangel); 0402 (Archangel); 0403 (Archangel); 0404 (Archangel); 0405 (Archangel); 0409 (Archangel); 0410 (Archangel)	
James Fisher	1
0403 (Little Boy at Diner)	
Cailey Fleming	1
0213 (Susie)	
Cheryl Ford-Mente	1
0104 (Nurse)	
Philip Fornah	1
0209 (Grail Hero)	
Jason Foster	1
0203 (Tropical Isle Bartender)	
Rhiannon Frazier	3
0102 (Mrs. Murphy); 0105 (Mrs. Murphy); 0109 (Mrs. Murphy)	
Mayah Fredes	1
0410 (Disgruntled Man's Daughter)	
Bonita Friedericy	4
0102 (Terri Loach); 0103 (Terri Loach); 0105 (Terri Loach); 0110 (Terri Loach)	
Felipe Fuentes	2
0210 (Durando); 0211 (Durando)	
Nestor Fuentes	1
0306 (Grail MP)	
Vincent Fuentes	1
0305 (Head Vaquero)	
Forrest Fyre	2
0105 (Apothecary); 0109 (Apothecary)	

## G

Peter Gabb	1
0203 (Burns)	
Allan Gaitrira	1
0101 (African Congregant)	
Oscar Gale	1
0207 (First Car Driver (Dead))	
Joseph Gallegos	3
0101 (Emily's 8 Yo Son); 0108 (Elliot); 0110 (Elliot Woodrow)	
Luke Gallegos	3
0101 (Emily's 6 Yo Son); 0108 (Tommy); 0110 (Tommy Woodrow)	
Christopher W. Garcia	3
0103 (Jack Loach); 0105 (Jack Loach); 0110 (Jack Loach)	
Sharon Garrison	1
0213 (Mother Superior)	
Virginia Gay	1
0402 (Truck Driver)	
Abbie Gayle	1
0201 (Ashleigh)	
Jason Geary	1
0410 (Disgruntled Man)	
Taron Germany	1
0304 (Kenny)	
Renell Gibbs	1
0206 (Papa Bene Junior)	
Zoltan Goli	1
0401 (Dead Vestibule Doorman Sean)	
Katia Gomez	1
0213 (Down-on-Her-Luck Mother)	
Cam Goodall	2
0407 (Karl Chunt); 0408 (Karl Chunt)	
Rian Goode	1
0408 (Grail Commando #1)	
Sabrita Gordon	1
0207 (Morgue Worker)	
Shaun Goss	1
0405 (Jaxon)	
Patrick Gozur	2
0103 (Bank Security Guard); 0110 (Bank Security Guard)	
Charles Green	1
0301 (Trance Man)	
Shane Guilbeau	1
0213 (Ferryman)	
Kaan Guldur	2
0402 (Boy); 0403 (Boy)	
Ronald Guttman	10
0203 (Denis); 0204 (Denis); 0206 (Denis); 0207 (De- nis); 0208 (Denis); 0209 (Denis); 0210 (Denis); 0211 (Denis); 0212 (Denis); 0213 (Denis)	

## H

Luke Ha	1
0402 (Lab Technician)	
Jackie Earle Haley	8
0102 (Odin Quincannon); 0103 (Odin Quincannon); 0104 (Odin Quincannon); 0105 (Odin Quin- cannon); 0107 (Odin Quincannon); 0108 (Odin Quincannon); 0109 (Odin Quincannon); 0110 (Odin Quincannon)	
Shawn Halliday	1
0202 (Nearby Guy)	
Elias Hanlon	1
0101 (7 Yo Twin Kansas Boy)	
Jared De' Har	1
0406 (Heavy Senty)	

Tai Hara ..... 2  
 0407 (TV Anchor); 0409 (TV Anchor)

Mark Hareluk ..... 10  
 0110 (God); 0204 (God); 0303 (God); 0305 (God);  
 0310 (God); 0406 (God); 0407 (God); 0408 (God);  
 0409 (God); 0410 (God)

Doris Hargrave ..... 2  
 0107 (Mabel); 0110 (Mabel)

Mike Harkins ..... 4  
 0302 (Hal); 0303 (Hal); 0304 (Hal); 0308 (Hal)

Madison Harrill ..... 1  
 0302 (Deanna (uncredited))

Monica R. Harris ..... 1  
 0310 (Trashy Woman)

Michael Harrity ..... 1  
 0307 (Monsignor)

Gavin Hassett ..... 1  
 0402 (Street Preacher)

Catherine Haun ..... 4  
 0103 (Ms. Oatlash); 0104 (Ms. Oatlash); 0108 (Ms.  
 Oatlash); 0110 (Ms. Oatlash)

Madelyn Henderson ..... 4  
 0101 (Emily's 4 Yo Daughter); 0106 (Alice); 0108  
 (Alice); 0110 (Alice Woodrow)

Rey Hernandez ..... 1  
 0209 (Squad Leader)

Amy Hill ..... 6  
 0203 (Jennifer Mannerly); 0204 (Jennifer Mannerly);  
 0208 (Jennifer Mannerly); 0211 (Jennifer Man-  
 nerly); 0212 (Jennifer Mannerly); 0213 (Jen-  
 nifer Mannerly)

Jason E. Hill ..... 2  
 0105 (Cooley's Customer); 0109 (Cooley's Customer)

Kirsty Hillhouse ..... 1  
 0403 (Dead Grail Soldier's Mother)

Zachary Hinrichs ..... 3  
 0102 (Pioneer Boy / Silas); 0105 (Pioneer Boy); 0109  
 (Pioneer Boy / Silas)

Alexis Holloway ..... 1  
 0310 (Vampire)

Abbe Holmes ..... 1  
 0410 (Zealous Zealot)

Betsy Holt ..... 1  
 0202 (Casino Whore)

Tess Homann ..... 1  
 0403 (Beautiful Woman)

William Houten ..... 1  
 0402 (New Vestibule Doorman)

Mike Howard (II) ..... 2  
 0301 (God (Man-Dog)); 0302 (God (Man-Dog))

Trent Huen ..... 1  
 0402 (Grail Doctor)

Miritana Hughes ..... 3  
 0402 (Kamal); 0409 (Kamal); 0410 (Kamal)

Miritania Hughes ..... 2  
 0401 (Kamal); 0405 (Kamal)

Lachy Hulme ..... 4  
 0401 (Frankie Toscani); 0402 (Frankie Toscani);  
 0403 (Frankie Toscani); 0404 (Frankie Toscani)

Brian Huskey ..... 1  
 0101 (Ted Reyerson)

I

James Ricker II ..... 1  
 0304 (Soulless Voice 2)

Larry D.E. McGhee II ..... 1  
 0204 (Burly Guard 2)

Tenea Intriago ..... 1  
 0203 (Wasted Woman)

Ramis Isaac ..... 1

0401 (Allfather Door Guard)

J

John Jabaley ..... 1  
 0202 (In Shock Conventioneer)

Luke Jacka ..... 1  
 0406 (Constable Matthew Roper)

Annie Jacob ..... 1  
 0202 (Hostess)

Clint James ..... 1  
 0211 (Myron)

David St. James ..... 1  
 0210 (Archbishop of Canterbury)

Keith Jardine ..... 4  
 0102 (Verne); 0104 (Verne); 0108 (Verne); 0110 (Verne)

Peter Jaymes Jr. .... 1  
 0309 (Security Guard)

Travis Jeffery ..... 1  
 0402 (Reggie)

Nancy Jeris ..... 1  
 0108 (Vail Grandma)

Jessica Elizabeth Johnson ..... 1  
 0307 (Local Girl 1)

Lucky Johnson ..... 1  
 0203 (Bouncer)

Scott Johnson ..... 1  
 0406 (Abraham)

Craig Johnston ..... 1  
 0403 (Client)

Jack Justice ..... 1  
 0106 (Scott's Friend 1)

K

Tara Karsian ..... 1  
 0109 (Travel Agent)

Jay Kealy ..... 1  
 0408 (Grail Commando #3)

Jack Kenny (I) ..... 1  
 0401 (Drunken Grail Member)

Cassandra Kent ..... 1  
 0105 (Stripper)

Frank Kerr ..... 1  
 0403 (British Soldier)

Bev Killick ..... 1  
 0406 (Constable Kylie Clancy)

Will Kindrachuk ..... 4  
 0213 (Teenage Jesse); 0302 (Teenage Jesse); 0304  
 (Teenage Jesse); 0310 (Young Jesse)

Ramona King ..... 1  
 0109 (Jackie)

Christopher Kirby ..... 3  
 0407 (Chief Wittman); 0409 (Chief Wittman); 0410  
 (Chief Wittman)

Alex Knight ..... 4  
 0102 (Clive); 0104 (Clive); 0108 (Clive); 0110 (Clive)

Lillie Kolich ..... 1  
 0108 (Vail Daughter)

Garrett Kruithof ..... 1  
 0310 (Rick from Circuit Works)

Garrett S. Kruithof ..... 1  
 0307 (Rick from Circuit Works)

Mimi Kwa ..... 2  
 0403 (Television Reporter); 0405 (TV News Reporter)

James Kyson ..... 1  
 0206 (The Technician)

L

Antoine F. LaGarde .....	1	0207 (Vietnamese Wife)	
0304 (Ha Secretary)		Luke Maizey .....	1
Nozomi Labarrere .....	1	0404 (Grail Guard 6)	
0105 (Groupie Man)		Sam Malone .....	1
Janaka Laine .....	1	0201 (Conventioneer 2)	
0213 (Reporter 1)		Anthony Marbel .....	3
Claudio Laniado .....	2	0303 (Glue Guy); 0304 (Glue Guy); 0306 (Glue Guy)	
0204 (Jewish Customer); 0211 (Jewish Customer)		Ted Maritz .....	1
Andrei Laponak .....	1	0108 (Vail Brother 2)	
0101 (Russian Witness)		Jose Jacinto Marquez .....	1
Robert Larrivera .....	2	0102 (Farmer)	
0204 (Herman Hoehne); 0211 (Herman Hoehne)		James Martin .....	1
Carrie Lazar .....	1	0410 (Grail Soldier)	
0210 (Jesus' Girlfriend)		Lachlan Martin .....	1
Gianna LePera .....	6	0408 (Dieter)	
0102 (Tracy Loach); 0103 (Tracy Loach); 0110 (Tracy Loach); 0203 (Tracy Loach); 0208 (Tracy Loach); 0212 (Tracy Loach)		Michael Martin (VI) .....	1
Conor Leach .....	2	0301 (Filthy Man)	
0403 (Billy); 0409 (Billy)		Scott A. Martin .....	1
Justice Leak .....	2	0307 (Marty)	
0105 (Preacher Macready); 0109 (Preacher Macready)		Crystal Martinez .....	1
Armando L. Leduc .....	1	0101 (Patsy Villanueva)	
0204 (Burly Guard 1)		Deborah Martinez .....	1
Jimmy Lee Jr. ....	1	0102 (Sundowner Maid)	
0201 (She She's Patron)		Isabella Martinez .....	1
Fredric Lehne .....	1	0101 (Spectator Girl)	
0207 (Saltonstall)		Miguel Martinez .....	1
Ashton Leigh .....	1	0108 (Radical Pound Guy)	
0306 (Attractive Girl)		Emilja Maruziva .....	1
Richard Levi .....	1	0410 (Lucy's Girl)	
0109 (Nate)		Mike Mayhall .....	1
Todd Levi .....	1	0208 (Salesman)	
0410 (Colonel)		Daniel McBurnie .....	1
Riley Carson Lewis .....	1	0404 (Aussie)	
0106 (Scott's Friend 2)		Frances Lee McCain .....	3
James Hiroyuki Liao .....	1	0102 (Mosie); 0104 (Mosie); 0110 (Mosie)	
0204 (Teddy Gunth)		Andrea McCannon .....	1
Renee Lim .....	2	0409 (Lady Fan)	
0407 (TV Anchor); 0409 (TV Anchor)		Mykle McCoslin .....	1
Talbott Lin .....	1	0213 (Anxious Woman)	
0304 (Mail Man)		Liz McGeever .....	1
Kelly Lind .....	1	0301 (Christina)	
0207 (Grieving Woman)		Phillip McInnes .....	1
Marty Lindsey .....	1	0403 (Dead Grail Soldier's Father)	
0105 (Jerry Cutler)		Sally McLean .....	2
Brian Lipson .....	2	0409 (Barb); 0410 (Barb)	
0403 (Preacher Uncle); 0409 (Preacher Uncle)		Cristine McMurdo-Wallis .....	3
Jane Long .....	1	0204 (Gypsy); 0208 (Gypsy); 0211 (Gypsy)	
0108 (Crazed Supporter w / Baby)		Shane McNamara .....	1
Kristen Loree .....	4	0407 (Good Samaritan)	
0101 (Mrs. Root); 0103 (Mrs. Root); 0105 (Mrs. Root); 0110 (Mrs. Root)		Sam Medina .....	3
Eduardo Losan .....	1	0204 (Samurai Guy); 0208 (Samurai Guy); 0211 (Samurai Guy)	
0305 (Durande)		Amelie Mendoza .....	1
Ed Loway .....	1	0407 (New York Deli Waitress)	
0209 (The Cleaner)		Aleks Mikic .....	5
Escalante Lundy .....	1	0403 (Hoover Two); 0404 (Hoover Two); 0405 (Hoover Two); 0406 (Hoover Two); 0407 (Hoover Two)	
0306 (Cop 2)		Wendy Miklovic .....	1
		0306 (Female Administrator)	
		Tim Mikulecky .....	1
		0101 (Hedge Fund Guy)	
		Santo Militello .....	1
		0110 (Furious Man)	
		Mark Adam Miller .....	1
		0203 (Lewis)	
		Sarah Minnich .....	1
		0104 (Sindy)	
		Cameron Moore .....	1
		0403 (British Calvaryman)	
		Glenn Morshower .....	1
		0201 (Mike)	

M

Ricky Mabe .....	7
0101 (Miles Person); 0102 (Miles Person); 0104 (Miles Person); 0105 (Miles Person); 0106 (Miles Person); 0108 (Miles Person); 0109 (Miles Person)	
Mel MacKaron .....	1
0110 (Bowtie Guy)	
Genevieve Maguire .....	1
0407 (Drunken Floozy)	
Jackie Mah .....	1

Damien Moses..... 1  
 0206 (Broke Husband / Edwin)  
 Shawn Mousavi ..... 1  
 0202 (Hindu Priest)  
 Alex Mulcahy ..... 1  
 0408 (Disappointed Kid #1)  
 Frankie Muniz..... 1  
 0204 (Himself)  
 Bryan Murphy..... 1  
 0205 (Dallas Preacher)  
 Taylor Murphy ..... 1  
 0213 (Young Nun)  
 Victoria Murphy..... 1  
 0107 (T.D.H.S. Worker 1)  
 Kelly Murtagh ..... 1  
 0301 (Barb O'Hare)  
 Irungu Mutu ..... 1  
 0101 (African Preacher)

N

Jibrail Nantambe..... 1  
 0301 (Son 10 Yrs)  
 Kaleb Naquin ..... 1  
 0310 (Gold Rush Soul from the Past)  
 Austin Naulty ..... 1  
 0304 (Bald Man (Tombs))  
 Awa Ndiaye ..... 1  
 0402 (Factory Worker)  
 John Neisler ..... 1  
 0308 (Just Fired Guy)  
 Michael A. Newcomer ..... 1  
 0211 (Drunk Communist)  
 Long Nguyen ..... 1  
 0207 (Vietnamese Husband)  
 Finch Nissen ..... 1  
 0210 (John the Apostle)

O

Chad O'Brien..... 1  
 0406 (Ranger #1)  
 Jeanette O'Connor ..... 1  
 0201 (Tammy)  
 Theresa O'Shea..... 3  
 0306 (Mrs. Rosen); 0309 (Mrs. Rosen); 0310 (Mrs. Rosen)  
 Tom O'Sullivan..... 1  
 0410 (Eugene's Doctor)  
 Julie Oliver-Touchstone..... 2  
 0211 (Gran'ma); 0213 (Gran'ma)  
 Joshua Orpin..... 1  
 0402 (Insecure Student)

P

George Pana ..... 1  
 0406 (God's Guard)  
 Brianna Pannekoek..... 1  
 0408 (Grail Commando #6)  
 Antonino Paone ..... 1  
 0306 (Bartender)  
 Alex Papps..... 1  
 0403 (Child Services Driver)  
 Sun Park ..... 1  
 0409 (Hair Stylist)  
 Nicholas X. Parsons..... 1  
 0303 (Man (Flashback))  
 Shane Partlow..... 1  
 0303 (Worried Man)

Puven Pather ..... 1  
 0408 (Inmate #1)  
 Caroline Patz ..... 3  
 0105 (Angie); 0107 (Angie); 0110 (Angie)  
 Mary Christine Pederson ..... 1  
 0304 (Librarian Huffer)  
 Scott Allen Perry ..... 1  
 0203 (Kitty Cat Club Bartender)  
 Matt Peterson ..... 1  
 0101 (Gary)  
 Tim Phillips..... 1  
 0410 (Attractive Golfer)  
 Catharine Pilafas..... 2  
 0105 (Kathy); 0107 (Kathy)  
 Joana Pires ..... 1  
 0410 (Trashy Texas Woman)  
 Juliana Potter ..... 2  
 0106 (Susan); 0109 (Susan)  
 Blade Powell..... 1  
 0410 (Grail Student)  
 Garrett Prejean..... 2  
 0303 (Youth Soccer Coach); 0304 (Youth Soccer Coach)  
 Ben Prendergast ..... 1  
 0401 (Doorman Sean)  
 Justin Prentice..... 3  
 0204 (Tyler); 0208 (Tyler); 0211 (Tyler)  
 Mick Preston ..... 1  
 0410 (Henry)

R

Judith Rane ..... 1  
 0101 (Mrs. Reyerson)  
 Tim Ransom..... 3  
 0102 (Mr. Murphy); 0105 (Mr. Murphy); 0109 (Mr. Murphy)  
 Ra Ranui ..... 1  
 0406 (Thin Sentry)  
 Marty Wayne Ray ..... 1  
 0207 (Shooter)  
 Dane Rhodes ..... 1  
 0209 (Sergeant)  
 Marty Rhone..... 1  
 0409 (Prison Priest)  
 Sean Richmond ..... 1  
 0209 (Biggest Thug)  
 Joel Rippon ..... 1  
 0408 (Disappointed Kid #3)  
 Tyson Ritter ..... 5  
 0210 (Jesus); 0305 (Humperdoo); 0308 (Humperdoo); 0309 (Humperdoo); 0310 (Humperdoo)  
 Renes Rivera ..... 5  
 0301 (Bruneau Boyd); 0302 (Bruneau Boyd); 0303 (Bruneau Boyd); 0304 (Bruneau Boyd); 0306 (Bruneau Boyd)  
 Staci Robbins ..... 1  
 0107 (Mrs. Douglas)  
 Barbie Robertson..... 2  
 0102 (Lacey); 0104 (Lacey)  
 Zach Rogers ..... 2  
 0304 (Gambler); 0308 (Gambler)  
 Hank Rogerson..... 2  
 0105 (Phil); 0107 (Phil)  
 Amanda Rose..... 1  
 0108 (Vail Aunt 2)  
 Terence Rosemore..... 1  
 0212 (Bartender)  
 Matt Roszak ..... 1  
 0110 (Deputy 2)  
 Adam Rowland..... 1

0408 (Inmate Playing Guitar)  
 Dominic Ruggieri.....4  
 0104 (10 Year-Old Jesse); 0107 (10 Year-Old Jesse);  
 0108 (10 Year-Old Jesse); 0211 (10 Year-Old  
 Jesse)  
 Julio Cesar Ruiz.....1  
 0203 (Big Wasted Dude)  
 Anastasiya Rul.....1  
 0307 (Denise)  
 Simon Russell.....1  
 0409 (Cowardly Grail Operative)  
 Erinn Ruth.....4  
 0304 (Angel of Death); 0308 (Angel of Death); 0309  
 (Angel of Death); 0310 (Angel of Death)

S

Semsah Bin Saad.....1  
 0405 (Yahoo Driver)  
 Vik Sahay.....1  
 0202 (Frank Patel)  
 Jordan Salloum.....2  
 0209 (Bartender); 0210 (Bartender)  
 Elizabeth Dwyer Sandlin.....1  
 0104 (Heidi)  
 Beverly Sartain.....2  
 0105 (Ma); 0109 (Ma)  
 Douglas Schneider.....1  
 0210 (Grail Recruit 2)  
 Summer Selby.....1  
 0204 (Receptionist)  
 Anthony Selemidis.....1  
 0403 (Handsome Husband)  
 Frank Seno.....1  
 0407 (Old Rabbi)  
 Luke Sexton.....1  
 0207 (Endurance Candidate)  
 Tabatha Shaun.....2  
 0101 (Goth Guitar Girl); 0110 (Goth Girl)  
 Sue-Ellen Shook.....3  
 0405 (The Demon); 0409 (Archangel's Beloved); 0410  
 (Archangel's Beloved)  
 Phil Shortell.....1  
 0107 (Play Narrator)  
 Tristan Sime.....2  
 0403 (Cassidy Family Dad); 0409 (Cassidy Family  
 Dad)  
 David Simpson.....2  
 0204 (Waiter); 0211 (Waiter)  
 Ptolemy Slocum.....3  
 0102 (Linus); 0103 (Linus); 0110 (Linus)  
 David brian Smith.....1  
 0204 (Homeless Husband)  
 Josey Smith.....2  
 0103 (Becky); 0110 (Becky)  
 Nathan O'Neil Smith.....1  
 0213 (Serious Looking Man)  
 James Smithers.....2  
 0402 (Jesus De Sade); 0403 (Jesus De Sade)  
 Andy Mj Song.....1  
 0406 (False Flag #1)  
 Demi Sorono.....1  
 0407 (Hitchhiker)  
 Han Soto.....3  
 0305 (Deng); 0306 (Deng); 0307 (Deng)  
 Boots Southerland.....2  
 0105 (Cooley's Bartender); 0109 (Cooley's Bartender)  
 William R. Stafford.....1  
 0107 (Principal)  
 Victoria Steadman.....2

0303 (Careworn Wife (Flashback)); 0308 (Careworn  
 Wife (Flashback))  
 Mary Stieffel.....1  
 0303 (Trashy Blonde)  
 Karen Strassman.....2  
 0308 (Dr. Louis Slotnick); 0309 (Dr. Louis Slotnick)

T

Lance Tafelski.....2  
 0203 (Nick); 0204 (Nick)  
 Scott Takeda.....1  
 0308 (Hiroki Matsukata)  
 Robbie Tann.....1  
 0205 (Reggie)  
 Bryant Tardy.....1  
 0307 (Tommy (aka Boy))  
 Ben Taylor.....1  
 0401 (Grail Assistant)  
 Claire Taylor.....1  
 0403 (Little Boy's Mother)  
 Carlos Telles.....1  
 0106 (FS Customer 1)  
 Jodi Lynn Thomas.....3  
 0104 (Pearl); 0108 (Pearl); 0110 (Pearl)  
 Thomas Thomason.....1  
 0208 (Delivery Guy)  
 Archie Thomson.....1  
 0406 (Isaac)  
 Tom Thon.....2  
 0210 (The Pope); 0212 (The Pope)  
 Brian Thornton.....1  
 0103 (Trooper)  
 Eleanor Threatt.....1  
 0204 (Homeless Woman)  
 Matthew Timmons.....1  
 0105 (Middle Aged Man)  
 William Tisdall.....1  
 0407 (Homeless Man)  
 Katherine Tonkin.....1  
 0410 (Major J. Devins)  
 David Torkanowsky.....1  
 0203 (Piano Player)  
 Jackson Tozer.....1  
 0406 (Australian Tourist)  
 Han Tran.....2  
 0402 (Vietnamese Foreign Dignitary); 0409 (Viet-  
 nam Foreign Dignitary)  
 Hawn Tran.....1  
 0207 (Young Vietnamese Man)  
 Lani John Tupu.....1  
 0402 (New Zealand Grail Member)  
 Breanna B. Turner.....1  
 0210 (September)  
 Tyrus.....4  
 0204 (Hell Guard); 0208 (Hell Guard); 0211 (Hell  
 Guard); 0212 (Hell Guard)

V

Charley Vance.....2  
 0304 (Hell Guard); 0310 (Hell Guard)  
 Reginal Varice.....1  
 0204 (Janitor)  
 Roseanne Vau.....1  
 0108 (Vail Aunt 1)  
 Jonathan Vaughan.....1  
 0402 (Grail Sergeant)  
 Hamish Veronie.....1  
 0410 (Lucy's Boy)

Diane Villegas ..... 1  
 0105 (Lisa)

Danny Vinson ..... 1  
 0305 (Mysterious Cowboy)

Phi Vu ..... 1  
 0304 (Clerk)

---

**W**

---

Ava Wagenman ..... 1  
 0108 (Vail Granddaughter)

Marie Wagenman ..... 4  
 0102 (The Cowboy's Daughter); 0105 (The Cowboy's Daughter); 0109 (The Cowboy's Daughter); 0212 (The Cowboy's Daughter)

Sunny S. Wallia ..... 1  
 0406 (Officer Charlie)

Fiona Walsh ..... 1  
 0403 (Sedan Driver)

Audrey Walters ..... 2  
 0105 (Jenny); 0106 (Jenny)

Peggy Walton-Walker ..... 1  
 0210 (Grail Midwife)

Adam Wang ..... 1  
 0109 (Chinese Brute)

Miles Wartes ..... 2  
 0101 (Deputy); 0110 (Deputy 1 (Jail))

Francesca Waters ..... 2  
 0403 (Mrs. Cassidy); 0409 (Mrs. Cassidy)

Donald Watkins ..... 1  
 0201 (Baby-Faced Deputy)

Alexis Watt ..... 1  
 0403 (Diner Waitress)

Patrick Weathers ..... 1  
 0207 (Pete)

Bri Weiss ..... 1  
 0307 (Local Girl 2)

Dean West ..... 1  
 0210 (Thaddeus)

Matthew Van Wattering ..... 1  
 0108 (Vail Son)

Lisha Wheeler ..... 1  
 0304 (Bus Driver)

Josh Whites ..... 1  
 0207 (Bystander)

Sewell Whitney ..... 1  
 0206 (Man in Sportcoat / Richard)

Rachel G. Whittle ..... 1  
 0207 (Grail Actress)

Rebekah Wiggins ..... 1  
 0110 (Distraught Woman)

Charlotte Evelyn Williams ..... 1  
 0304 (Teen Sabina)

Adam Willson ..... 2  
 0407 (Cyrus Chunt); 0408 (Cyrus Chunt)

John Wilmot ..... 1  
 0301 (Assistant Manager)

Creek Wilson ..... 1  
 0307 (Bartender)

Derek Wilson ..... 1  
 0101 (Donnie Schenck)

Don Winsor ..... 1  
 0405 (Customer)

D'Nette Wood ..... 1  
 0108 (Vail Wife)

Nathaniel Woolsey ..... 1  
 0310 (Kevin)

Nathaniel Woolsley ..... 5  
 0305 (Kevin); 0306 (Kevin); 0307 (Kevin); 0308 (Kevin); 0309 (Kevin)

Teri Wyble ..... 1

0209 (Sophie)

**Y**

Biff Yeager ..... 3  
 0105 (Pappy); 0108 (Pappy); 0110 (Pappy)

Fiona Young ..... 1  
 0407 (Desk Sergeant)

Tadasay Young ..... 1  
 0301 (Black Mother)

Kurt Yue ..... 1  
 0308 (Lobby Manager)

**Z**

Karlis Zaid ..... 1  
 0408 (Announcer)

Deone Zanutto ..... 1  
 0406 (Sarah)

Ben Ziegler ..... 2  
 0105 (Piano Player); 0109 (Piano Player)